

\*\*\*\*\*  
\*\*\*\*\*  
**PROGRESS OF EDUCATION  
OF  
SCHEDULED CASTES & SCHEDULED TRIBES**

**1977-78**

**MINISTRY OF EDUCATION & CULTURE  
(DEPARTMENT OF EDUCATION)  
GOVERNMENT OF INDIA  
NEW DELHI  
1981**

PROJECT STAFF

SERI R.K. BHANDARI	-	DEPUTY DIRECTOR
MRS. G.K. VOHRA	-	RESEARCH OFFICER
SHRI LAKHAN SINGH	-	STATISTICAL ASSISTANT
SHRI V.S. NAGAR	-	STATISTICAL ASSISTANT

\*\*\*\*\*

## CONTENTS

PAGE NO.

INTRODUCTION	1
GENERAL REVIEW	4
<u>SECTION (I) - EDUCATIONAL FACILITIES FOR SCHEDULED CASTES:</u>	12
(A) - Population	12
(B) - Enrolment	13
(C) - State-wise Enrolment	15
(D) - Co-efficient of Equality	16
(E) - Progress of Enrolment by type of Institutions	17
<u>SCHOOL EDUCATION</u>	
(i) Pre-Primary Schools	17
(ii) Primary Schools	18
(iii) Middle Schools	20
(iv) High/Higher Secondary Schools	21
(v) Schools for Vocational and Technical Education	22
(vi) Schools for Special Education	23
(vii) Schools for Other Education	24
(viii) Schools for Vocational, Special and Other Education taken together	25
<u>HIGHER EDUCATION</u>	
(ix) Institutions for Higher Education, Universities & Colleges of General Education	25
(x) Colleges for Professional & Other Education	26
(xi) Colleges for Professional Education	27
(xii) Institutions for Professional, Special & Other Education (Colleges & Schools)	28
<u>F - ENROLMENT OF SCHEDULED CASTES BY STAGES OF EDUCATION:</u>	29
(i) Primary Stage	31
(ii) Middle Stage	33
(iii) High/Higher Secondary Stage	35
(iv) Enrolment by Classes at School Stage	36
(v) Vocational, Special & Other Education (School Standard)	37
(vi) Higher Education (General)	38
(vii) Professional & Other Higher Education	40

C O N T E N T S

PAGE NO.

<b>SECTION (II) - EDUCATIONAL FACILITIES FOR SCHEDULED TRIBES:</b>	43
(A) Population	43
(B) Enrolment	44
(C) State-wise Enrolment	45
(D) State-wise Co-efficient of Equality	47
(E) Progress of Enrolment by type of Institutions	48
<b>SCHOOL EDUCATION:</b>	
(i) Pre-Primary Schools	48
(ii) Primary Schools	49
(iii) Middle Schools	50
(iv) High/Higher Secondary Schools	51
(v) Schools for Vocational & Technical Education	53
(vi) Schools for Special Education	54
(vii) Schools for Other Education	55
<b>HIGHER EDUCATION:</b>	
(viii) Institutions for Higher Education, Universities & Colleges of General Education	56
(ix) Colleges of Professional & Other Education	57
(x) Colleges of Professional Education	58
(xi) Institutions for Professional, Special & Other Education (Colleges & Schools)	59
<b>G - ENROLMENT OF SCHEDULED TRIBES BY STAGES OF EDUCATION:</b>	60
(i) Primary Stage	62
(ii) Middle Stage	64
(iii) High/Higher Secondary Stage	66
(iv) Enrolment by Classes at School Stage	67
(v) Vocational, Special & Other Stages of Education (School Standard)	68
(vi) Higher Education (General)	69
(vii) Professional & Other Higher Education	71
<b>SECTION (III) - SCHEDULED CASTES &amp; SCHEDULED TRIBES TEACHERS:</b>	73
(A) Scheduled Caste Teachers	73
(B) Scheduled Tribe Teachers	77
(C) Trained & Untrained Scheduled Caste & Scheduled Tribe Teachers	81
APPENDIX - (A)	83
APPENDIX - (B)	103
APPENDIX - (C)	123

## P R E F A C E

This report analyses the educational development of Scheduled Castes and Scheduled Tribes, that has taken place during the year 1977-78. This is an annual publication of the Ministry and the present edition is the fourteenth in the series. The information contained in this publication is based on the data supplied by the State Governments and Administrations of Union Territories in a prescribed form.

The progress of educational development of these communities, as shown in this publication, relates mostly to an increase in the enrolment of the children belonging to these communities in various types of educational institutions, right from the pre-primary level upto the university level, sex-wise, state-wise, institution-wise and by stages of instruction. From the last year, the data relating to teachers, belonging to scheduled castes and scheduled tribes, have also been incorporated. While no attempt has been made to draw any inference, the necessary educational indicators have been worked out at appropriate places and comparisons made, where necessary, with a view to depict, both the progress of education as well as the gaps, that still exist between the educational development of these backward communities vis-a-vis others. The demographic data included in this publication are based on the census data relating to 1971 census and the figures of population of scheduled castes and scheduled tribes for 1977-78, used in this publication are, therefore, rough estimates.

While the analysis given in the 'General Survey' gives the comparative picture of the progress of educational development in different states with necessary computations of educational indicators, Appendices of this publication show detailed quantitative progress of enrolment and teachers by various types of institutions and level of institutions, state-wise.

I would like to thank, on behalf of the Government of India, all the State Governments and Union Territories, who have supplied the basic data for the preparation of this publication, but for whose co-operation this could not have been brought out.

I would welcome suggestions for the improvement of the format and contents of this publication from the readers and users.

New Delhi,

S. RAMAMOORTHI )  
JOINT SECRETARY (PLG.)  
MINISTRY OF EDUCATION & CULTURE  
GOVERNMENT OF INDIA

• • •

## I N T R O D U C T I O N

Article 46 of the Constitution states that "The State shall promote with special care the education and economic interest of the weaker sections of the people and in particular of the scheduled castes and scheduled tribes and shall protect them from social injustice and all forms of social exploitation". To fulfill this Constitutional Directive in the field of education, efforts have been made by the Government to improve their educational development by extending educational facilities, providing special scholarships and stipends (pre-matric by the States and post-matric by the Centre), free text-books and stationery, free uniforms, mid-day meals and boarding and lodging facilities to enable their children to go to schools and complete their education.

As a result of these efforts, made by the Government, Primary Education facilities within a radius of 1 Km., have been extended to 90.65% of the habitations predominantly populated by scheduled castes and 90.48% of habitations predominantly populated by scheduled tribes according to Fourth Education Survey. Similarly, middle school education facilities within a radius of 3 Km. have been provided to 75.27% of the habitations predominantly populated by scheduled castes and 64.11% of habitations inhabited by scheduled tribes. The remaining habitations, which are mainly of lower slab population, are targetted to be covered in the current Five Year Plan.

The total enrolment of scheduled castes and scheduled tribes have reached to the order of 175.82 Lakhs (124.57 Lakhs for scheduled castes and 51.25 Lakhs for scheduled tribes) in the years under report, which forms 17.7% of the total enrolment of all communities. The average annual rate of growth of enrolment of scheduled castes and scheduled tribes worked out to be 5.5% and 6.3% respectively in 1977-78, as against the average growth rate of 3.6% of all communities. This indicator shows a remarkable progress in the augmentation of the enrolment of scheduled castes and scheduled tribes in the educational institutions and the position of the enrolment rate of these communities is better during the year under report, than other communities. The following table depicts the comparative growth rate of enrolment by various levels of education of scheduled castes and scheduled tribes and other communities for the last two years for which the data is available:-

**TABLE - ANNUAL GROWTH RATE OF ENROLMENT BY STAGE/LEVEL**

Stage/level of Education	1976-77			1977-78		
	All co-mmuni-ties	Sched-uled Castes	All co-mmuni-ties	Sched-uled Tribes	All co-mmuni-ties	Sched-uled Tribes
Primary (Classes I-V)	+5.2	+7.8	+9.4	-2.5@	+4.7	+6.2
Middle (Classes VI-VIII)	+4.1	+9.2	+2.1	+3.7	+10.2	+10.1
Secondary (IX/XI/XII)	-2.0@	+1.9	+3.8	+0.9	-2.6	+8.5
University Education (Gnl., Prof. & Other)	+6.5	+4.6	+6.4	+7.4	+13.1	+11.2
<b>TOTAL (ALL STAGES)</b>	<b>+4.7</b>	<b>+8.0</b>	<b>+9.3</b>	<b>-0.5</b>	<b>+5.6</b>	<b>+5.6</b>

@The negative growth rate shown here is due to over-reporting of enrolment figures by Uttar Pradesh in previous years.

Notwithstanding the progress of rapid educational development of these communities reported above, these communities have still to go a long way to come up to the level of other communities in the field of educational development. According to 1971 census, the literacy rate of scheduled castes was only 14.67% as against 29.46% for all communities. Similarly, for scheduled tribes the literacy rate was 11.30% and in case of females belonging to these communities, the literacy rate was as low as 6.4% in case of scheduled castes and 4.9% in case of scheduled tribes, as against 18.7% in case of all communities. The enrolment of scheduled castes children formed nearly 13% of the total enrolment in 1977-78 as against scheduled castes proportion of 15% of the total population. Similarly, the enrolment of scheduled tribes constituted only 5.2% of the total enrolment as against their population proportion of 7%. Only 75% of the children of the age-group (6-11) in case of scheduled castes and 66% of scheduled tribes were provided with primary educational facilities during this year, as against a coverage of 83% in case of all communities. Similarly, only 26% children belonging to scheduled castes and 18% belonging to scheduled tribes were extended the facilities of middle school education in 1977-78, as against an average of 38% coverage in case of all communities. The rate of drop-outs in case of scheduled castes and scheduled tribes was very huge and estimated to be of the order of 80% at the primary stage and 50% at the middle stage, against all communities average of 64% and 23% respectively.

Apart from the disparities indicated above, there are some special problems involved in the educational developments of these communities which are mostly socio-economic. Therefore, although the educational facilities have been extended to almost all the habitations of these communities, they are still not able to be utilised these facilities, mainly due to their economic and social backwardness. With the introduction of the concept of Special Component Plans for scheduled castes and Tribal Sub Plans for scheduled tribes and Integrated Development Project approach for these communities, it is hoped, that their economic and social status will improve and this will have a positive impact on the educational development of these communities. However, in the education sector, the present quantum of incentives provided to the scheduled castes for improving their participation and retention rates seem to have been inadequate in achieving the objectives and various special programmes have been included in the current Five Year Plans for improving the situation; and, it is hoped that, as these programmes unfold, the participation and retention rates of the children belonging to these communities will improve towards equalisation of educational opportunities.

\*\*\*\*\*

GENERAL REVIEW

A tremendous increase has been observed in all sectors of Education during the post-independence period. Not only remarkable increase has been observed in different type of institutions, enrolment, teachers and expenditure incurred on Education, but the educational consciousness among Scheduled Castes and Scheduled Tribes has also been on the increase. Table (I) below depicts the growth of enrolment in regard to Scheduled Castes and Scheduled Tribes in comparison to enrolment of all communities.

**TABLE (I) - GROWTH OF ENROLMENT AT ALL LEVELS OF EDUCATION**

(Figures in 000's)

YEAR	All Communities		Scheduled Castes		%age of S.C. Enrolment to Total Enrolment (Col.4 to 2)
	Total Enrolment	Growth Rate	Total Enrolment	Growth Rate	
1	2	3	4	5	6
1964-65	6,74,17		72,88		10.8
1965-66	7,05,55	4.6	76,86	5.5	10.9
1966-67	7,37,00	4.5	81,47	6.0	11.1
1967-68	7,65,82	3.9	83,06	2.0	10.3
1968-69	8,29,94	8.4	85,49	2.9	10.3
1969-70	8,10,27	-2.4	87,67	2.6	10.8
1970-71	8,24,03	1.7	87,19	-0.6	10.6
1971-72	8,45,69	2.6	90,33	3.6	10.7
1972-73	8,91,30	5.4	96,58	6.9	10.8
1973-74	*	*	*	*	*
1974-75	9,36,65	5.1	1,03,46	7.1	11.1
1975-76	9,52,86	1.7	1,09,06	5.4	11.5
1976-77	9,97,21	4.7	1,17,80	8.0	11.8
1977-78	9,92,49	-0.5	1,24,57	5.7	12.6
Average Annual Growth Rate (1965-78)		3.6		5.5	

\* Not yet published.

YEAR	Scheduled Tribes		Coefficient of Equality		
	Total Enrolment	Growth Rate	%age of S.T. Enrol' ment to Total En- rolment (Col.7 to Col.2)	Scheduled Castes	Scheduled Tribes
1	2	8	9	10	11
1964-65	28,10		4.2	73.5	61.8
1965-66	29,79	6.0	4.2	74.7	60.9
1966-67	30,60	2.7	4.2	76.0	60.9

TABLE (I) - GROWTH OF ENROLMENT AT ALL LEVELS OF EDUCATION  
- (Concl'd.) -

(Figures in 000's)

	1	7	8	9	10	11
1967-68	31,50	2.9	4.1	74.0	59.4	
1968-69	32,41	2.9	3.9	70.5	56.5	
1969-70	33,53	3.5	4.1	74.0	59.4	
1970-71	33,52	-0.1	4.1	72.6	59.4	
1971-72	35,47	5.8	4.2	73.3	60.9	
1972-73	40,16	3.2	4.5	74.0	65.2	
1973-74	*	*	*	*	*	
1974-75	42,73	6.4	4.6	76.0	66.7	
1975-76	44,43	4.0	4.7	76.4	62.8	
1976-77	48,56	9.3	4.9	78.4	65.4	
1977-78	51,27	5.6	5.2	83.7	69.4	
Average Annual Growth Rate (1965-1978)		6.3				

\*Not yet published.

It will be seen from the above table that if we look towards the progress of total enrolment of all communities, it increased from 674.17 Lakhs in 1964-65 to 992.49 Lakhs in 1977-78 at the average annual rate of 3.6% per annum. Corresponding enrolment of Scheduled Castes has rose up from 72.88 Lakhs in 1964-65 to 124.57 Lakhs in 1977-78 and that for Scheduled Tribes from 28.10 Lakhs to 51.27 Lakhs during the same period. The average annual rate of increase in enrolment during the period under review was 5.5% for Scheduled Castes and 6.3% for Scheduled Tribes. The rates of annual increase in enrolment of Scheduled Castes and Scheduled Tribes have been slightly higher than that of all communities, however, as a proportion to total enrolment of all communities, the Scheduled Castes enrolment varies from 10.3% (lowest) in 1968-69 to 12.6% (highest) in 1977-78 as against the population proportion of about 15%. In case of Scheduled Tribes, this percentage is in the range of 3.9% (lowest) to 5.2% (highest) for the same years as against their population proportion of 7.5%. Thus, there is need for further expansion of facilities among these communities.

The remarkable observation is that the annual growth rate of Scheduled Castes for all the years under review is higher in comparison to annual growth rate of total enrolment of all communities except for the years 1967-68, 1968-69 and 1970-71. Similarly, in case of Scheduled Tribes, the annual growth rate is also more than that of the total enrolment of all communities except for the years 1966-67, 1967-68, 1968-69, 1970-71 and 1972-73.

Another observation is that although, total enrolment of all communities has been declined in 1969-70 (-2.4%) and 1977-78 (-0.3%) but the annual growth rate of Scheduled Castes and Scheduled Tribes for these years have a notable increase. In 1969-70, this increase was 2.6% in case of Scheduled Castes and 3.5% in case of Scheduled Tribes while it was 5.7% and 5.6% respectively in 1977-78.

The overall position of co-efficient of equality in respect of Scheduled Castes and Scheduled Tribes is improved w.e.f. 1964-65 to 1977-78. In case of Scheduled Castes, it increased from 73.5% in 1964-65 to 83.7% in 1977-78. While there was decrease in the medieval years 1968-69 (70.5%), 1970-71 (72.6%) and 1971-72 (73.3%). Similarly, in case of Scheduled Tribes, the co-efficient of equality is also increased from 61.8% in 1964-65 to 69.4% in 1977-78 but the in between years have shown a varied trend. While it decreased from 60.9% in 1965-66 to 56.5% in 1968-69, thereafter it has again started to increase from 59.4% in 1968-69 to 66.7% in 1974-75. But it again decreased to 62.8% in 1975-76.

**TABLE (2) - GROWTH OF ENROLMENT OF SCHEDULED CASTES BY STAGES OF EDUCATION**

(Figures in 000's)

YEAR	SCHOOL STAGE							Index 1964-65 =100
	Pre- Primary (I-V)	Primary Classes (V-VIII)	Middle Classes (IX and above)	High/ Higher Secon- dary	Vocati- onal/ Special & Other Classes	Total	Index 1964-65 =100	
1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	
1964-65	11	56,55	9,16	3,65	2,46	71,93	100	
1965-66	12	59,38	9,79	3,97	2,54	75,80	105	
1966-67	15	62,59	10,60	4,29	2,62	80,25	112	
1967-68	15	62,72	11,11	4,70	2,99	81,67	114	
1968-69	12.	65,20	11,19	4,58	2,78	83,87	117	
1969-70	16	66,12	11,83	4,98	2,75	85,84	119	
1970-71	21	67,09	11,99	4,99	84	85,12	118	
1971-72	24	69,45	12,22	5,15	85	87,91	122	
1972-73	29	73,97	13,00	5,70	91	93,87	131	
1973-74	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*
1974-75	33	79,01	14,13	5,96	80	1,00,23	139	
1975-76	39	82,45	15,30	6,55	1,01	1,05,70	147	
1976-77	62	88,85	16,71	6,67	1,43	1,14,28	159	
1977-78	74	93,06	18,40	7,44	1,55	1,21,19	168	

\*Includes 2 thousands of which break-up is not available.

\*Not yet published.

TABLE (2) - GROWTH OF ENROLMENT OF SCHEDULED CASTES BY STAGE OF EDUCATION - (Concl'd.) -

(Figures in 000's)

YEAR	HIGHER EDUCATION STAGE				Index 1964-65 =100
	General	Professional & Other	TOTAL	Index	
	Higher Education	Higher Education			
	Education	Education			
1	9	10	11	12	
1964-65	64	31	95		
1965-66	74	32	1,06	112	
1966-67	84	38	1,22	128	
1967-68	95	44	1,39	146	
1968-69	113	50	1,63	172	
1969-70	131	52	1,83	193	
1970-71	148	59	2,07	218	
1971-72	176	66	2,42	255	
1972-73	203	68	2,71	285	
1973-74	*	*	*	*	
1974-75	241	82	3,23	340	
1975-76	246	90	3,36	354	
1976-77	293	59	3,52	371	
1977-78	270	68	3,38	355	

\*Not yet published.

Table (2) depicts the enrolment of Scheduled Castes by different stages of education. About 71.93 Lakhs Scheduled Castes students were enrolled at all school stages in 1964-65, which increase to 121.19 Lakhs by 1977-78. This shows that average annual increase during this period at school stage was 5.3% while average annual growth rate of General Education school stage was 5.6%. In case of vocational/special and other education stages the average annual growth rate during this period has declined by 2.8%. But if we look at the trend from the year 1970-71 to 1977-78, which has been changed due to some policy matter, the average annual growth rate would be to 12.1%. The total enrolment at higher education stage has increased from 0.95 Lakhs in 1964-65 to 3.38 Lakhs in 1977-78 giving an average annual increase of 19.7%. The average annual increase in case of general higher education was 24.7%, while it was 9.2% in case of professional and other higher education during the period under review.

- 8 -  
**TABLE (3) - GROWTH OF ENROLMENT OF SCHEDULED TRIBES BY STAGE  
OF EDUCATION**

(Figures in 000's)

YEAR	SCHOOL STAGE							Index 1964-65 =100
	Pre- Primary Classes (I-V)	Primary Classes (VI-VIII)	Middle Higher Secondary (IX and above)	High/ Secon- dary classes	Vocati- onal & Other Edn.	TOTAL	SPECIAL School stage	
1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	
1964-65	7	22,82	2,59	93	1,45	27,96@	100	
1965-66	7	24,05	2,90	1,02	1,56	29,60	106	
1966-67	7	24,54	3,11	1,08	1,56	30,36	109	
1967-68	7	24,89	3,32	1,21	1,74	31,23	112	
1968-69	7	25,26	3,67	1,37	1,73	32,10	115	
1969-70	10	25,81	3,96	1,60	1,70	33,17	119	
1970-71	17	27,18	3,78	1,54	46	33,13	118	
1971-72	15	28,67	3,92	1,74	50	34,98	125	
1972-73	21	32,84	4,14	1,91	52	39,62	142	
1973-74	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	
1974-75	35	34,67	4,61	1,92	46	42,01	150	
1975-76	39	35,72	4,91	2,05	60	43,67	156	
1976-77	1,08	39,08	5,01	1,97	61	47,75	171	
1977-78	44	41,15	5,51	2,14	75	50,35	180	

@Includes 12 thousands students whose stage-wise break-up is not available.

\*Not yet published.

YEAR	HIGHER EDUCATION STAGE				Index 1964-65 =100
	General Higher Education	Professional & Other Education	TOTAL	HIGHER EDUCATION	
1	9	10	11	12	
1964-65	12	5	17	100	
1965-66	13	6	19	112	
1966-67	16	8	24	141	
1967-68	18	9	27	159	
1968-69	22	10	32	188	
1969-70	25	11	36	212	
1970-71	27	12	39	229	
1971-72	35	14	49	288	
1972-73	39	15	54	318	
1973-74	*	*	*	*	
1974-75	52	20	72	424	
1975-76	53	23	76	447	
1976-77	64	17	81	476	
1977-78	72	18	90	529	

\*Not yet published.

Table (3) shows the enrolment of Scheduled Tribes by stages of education with effect from 1964-65 to 1977-78. As can be seen from Col.(7) of this table that total enrolment of Scheduled Tribes at all school stages has increased from 27.9% Lakhs in 1964-65 to 50.35 Lakhs in 1977-78, which gives average annual growth rate of 6.2%. The average annual growth rate of increase at general school stage during the same period was 6.7% while it has decreased by 3.7% in case of vocational/special and other education school stages. But if we look at the revised trend from 1970-71 to 1977-78, the average annual growth rate will be 4.8%. The total enrolment of Scheduled Tribes at higher education stage has increased from 0.17 Lakhs in 1964-65 to 0.90 Lakhs in 1977-78 giving an average annual growth rate of 33%. This rate of growth was 38.5% in case of general higher education stage while it was 20% in case of professional and other higher education stages. Table Nos. (1), (2) & (3) reveals that even with this increase in enrolment of Scheduled Castes and Scheduled Tribes at all stages of education there is a big lee-way to fill up before a co-efficient of equality of 100 is achieved for these communities to bring them at par with all communities.

Table (4) below gives a comparative position of enrolment of Scheduled Castes and Scheduled Tribes in various types of institutions for the years 1976-77 and 1977-78 and also brings out the improvements in the co-efficient of equality in different types of institutions during this period.

**TABLE (4) - PERCENTAGE, ENROLMENT & CO-EFFICIENT OF EQUALITY OF SCHEDULED CASTES & SCHEDULED TRIBES TO TOTAL ENROLMENT BY TYPE OF INSTITUTIONS**

TYPE OF INSTITU- TIONS	Percentage of Scheduled Castes & Scheduled Tribes Enrolment to Total Enrolment		Co-efficient of Equality	
	1976-77		1977-78	
	S.C.	S.T.	S.C.	S.T.
1. Pre-Primay Schools	10.7	7.3	12.0	7.3
2. Primary/Junior Basic Schools	13.7	6.5	15.0	7.1
3. Middle/Senior Basic Schools	10.9	4.2	11.4	4.5
4. High/Higher Secondary Schools	9.3	2.2	9.7	2.3
5. Total (1+2+3+4)	12.0	5.0	12.8	5.3
6. Vocational Education Schools	9.8	3.9	9.5	4.1

**TABLE (4) - PERCENTAGE, ENROLMENT & CO-EFFICIENT OF EQUALITY OF SCHEDULED CASTES & SCHEDULED TRIBES TO TOTAL ENROLMENT BY TYPE OF INSTITUTIONS - (Concl.) -**

	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9
7. Special Education Schools	10.9	3.9	10.2	3.0	72.4	52.1	.67.8	40.1	
8. Other Education Schools	15.1	6.6	14.8	7.3	100.3	88.1	98.3	97.5	
9. TOTAL (6+7+8)	13.9	6.0	13.7	6.6	92.4	80.1	91.0	88.1	
10. General Higher Education Institutions	7.7	2.0	7.3	1.8	51.2	26.7	48.5	24.0	
11. Professional & Other Higher Education Institutions	6.5	1.9	7.0	1.9	43.2	25.4	45.5	25.4	
12. Total (10+11)	7.5	2.0	7.2	1.8	49.8	26.7	47.8	24.0	
13. Grand Total	11.8	4.9	12.6	5.2	78.4	65.4	83.7	69.4	

**Co-efficient of Equality:-**

Percentage of Enrolment of S.C./S.T. to Total Enrolment of all communities

X 100

Percentage of Population of S.C./S.T. to Total Population

It will be seen from the above table that the percentage of enrolment of Scheduled Castes and Scheduled Tribes to total enrolment for all communities increased from 11.8% and 4.9% in 1976-77 to 12.6% and 5.2% in 1977-78 respectively. In terms of co-efficient of equality, the overall position improved from 78.4% to 83.7% in case of Scheduled Castes and from 65.4% to 69.4% in case of Scheduled Tribes during the same period.

This also brings into focus that even with this increase in enrolment of Scheduled Castes and Scheduled Tribes, there is a big long-way to fill up before a co-efficient of equality of 100 is achieved for these communities to bring them at par with the other communities.

The fact that the representation of Scheduled Caste and Scheduled Tribe teachers in schools is not at par with their population proportion is brought out by table (5) below which shows that the percentage of Scheduled Caste and Scheduled Tribe teachers in all educational institutions during 1977-78 was only 6.4 and 3.2 respectively. Accordingly their co-efficient of equality work out at only 42.5% and 42.7% respectively. The position at different levels of educational institutions is brought out in the following table.

**TABLE (5) - PERCENTAGE, ENROLMENT & CO-EFFICIENT OF EQUALITY OF SCHEDULED CASTE & SCHEDULED TRIBE TEACHERS BY TYPE OF INSTITUTIONS - 1977-78**

TYPE OF INSTITUTION	SCHEDULED CASTES		SCHEDULED TRIBES	
	Percentage to Total number of Teachers	Co- efficient of Equality	Percentage to Total number of Teachers	Co- efficient of Equality
1	2	3	4	5
1. Pre-Primary Schools	4.0	26.6	5.0	66.8
2. Primary Schools	8.8	58.5	4.8	64.1
3. Middle/Senior Basic Schools	7.5	49.8	3.4	45.4
4. High/Higher Secondary Schools	3.3	21.9	1.2	16.0
5. Vocational Schools	4.8	31.9	1.8	24.0
6. Special & Other Education Schools	2.8	18.6	4.4	58.7
7. Total (Schools)	6.8	45.2	3.4	45.4
8. Colleges for General Education	1.6	10.6	0.6	8.0
9. Colleges for Professional & Other Education	1.8	12.0	0.6	8.0
10. Universities etc.	0.6	4.0	0.1	1.3
11. Total (Colleges & Universities)	1.5	10.0	0.6	8.0
GRAND TOTAL	6.4	42.5	3.2	42.7

State-wise details of enrolment of Scheduled Caste and Scheduled Tribe children studying in various type of educational institutions and the details of Scheduled Caste and Scheduled Tribe teachers have been included in statements under Appendices (A), (B) & (C). However, the analysis of this subject in details has been given under Sections (I), (II) & (III) i.e. Section (I) relates to educational facilities for Scheduled Castes, Section (II) to Scheduled Tribes and Section (III) pertains to analysis of Scheduled Caste and Scheduled Tribe teachers in various educational institutions.

SECTION - I

EDUCATIONAL FACILITIES FOR SCHEDULED CASTES

A - POPULATION

The population of Scheduled Castes as per the 1971 census was about 82.48 million which formed 15.05% of the total population of India. This is the revised population for 1971 census based on the Scheduled Castes and Scheduled Tribes orders (Amendment) Act, 1976. The State-wise break-up of the population of this community as well as its percentage to total population are given in Table (6) below:-

TABLE (6) - POPULATION OF SCHEDULED CASTES - 1971

STATE/UNION TERRITORY	Population of Scheduled Castes (in Lakhs)	Percentage of Scheduled Castes Population
1	2	3
1. Andhra Pradesh	58.16	13.27
2. Assam	9.13	6.10
3. Bihar	83.86	14.88
4. Gujarat	18.90	7.08
5. Haryana	18.96	18.89
6. Himachal Pradesh	8.08	23.35
7. Jammu & Kashmir	3.81	8.25
8. Karnataka	42.77	14.60
9. Kerala	20.02	9.38
10. Madhya Pradesh	57.52	13.81
11. Maharashtra	31.77	6.30
12. Manipur	0.16	1.53
13. Meghalaya	0.04	0.38
14. Nagaland	—	—
15. Orissa	33.07	15.07
16. Punjab	33.48	24.71
17. Rajasthan	42.16	16.36
18. Sikkim	0.10	4.76
19. Tamil Nadu	73.38	17.81
20. Tripura	1.93	12.34
21. Uttar Pradesh	190.95	21.62
22. West Bengal	89.00	20.08
23. A.& N. Islands	—	—
24. Arunachal Pradesh	—	—
25. Chandigarh	0.29	11.30
26. Dadra & Ngr. Haveli	0.01	1.30
27. Delhi	6.36	15.60
28. Goa, Daman & Diu	0.17	1.90
29. Lakshadweep	—	—
30. Mizoram	*	*
31. Pondicherry	0.73	15.50
I N D I A	824.81	15.05

Sources— Registrar General, Census. \*Included in Assam.

It will be seen that the highest percentage of population of Scheduled Castes (24.71%) was found in Punjab followed by Himachal Pradesh (23.35%) and Uttar Pradesh (21.62%). The smallest proportion of Scheduled Caste population (0.38%) was reported in Meghalaya. However, more than half of its is in four States - Uttar Pradesh (190.95 Lakhs), West Bengal (89 Lakhs), Bihar (83.86 Lakhs) and Tamil Nadu (73.38 Lakhs). The States/Union Territories of Nagaland, A.& N. Islands, Arunachal Pradesh and Lakshadweep had no negligible Scheduled Caste population.

The population of Scheduled Castes for the year 1977-78 is not available but for the purpose of this report it has been assumed that the proportion of Scheduled Caste population to the total population of each State and Union Territory as recorded in 1971 census holds good for 1977-78 as well.

#### B - ENROLMENT

Table (7) below depicts the All-India picture of the total enrolment of Scheduled Castes in various type of institutions during the years 1976-77 and 1977-78:-

TABLE (7) - ENROLMENT OF SCHEDULED CASTES BY TYPE OF INSTITUTIONS

TYPE OF INSTITUTION	NUMBER OF SCHEDULED CASTES ENROLLED					
	1976-77		1977-78		Increase (+/-)	
	Total	Girls	Total	Girls	or	Decrease (-)
1	2	3	4	5	6	
1. Pre-Primary	46,348	21,378	55,864	25,925	+9,516	
2. Primary/Junior Basic Schools	66,59,728	21,49,586	69,29,828	22,77,868	+2,70,100	
3. Middle/Senior Basic Schools	27,31,796	8,90,871	29,46,751	9,72,194	+2,14,955	
4. High/Higher Secondary Schools	18,98,962	4,66,318	20,46,356	5,07,726	+1,47,394	
5. Vocational Schools	18,431	6,504	18,925	6,446	+494	
6. Special Education Schools	3,418	620	3,292	735	-126	
7. Other Education Schools	1,14,949	29,689	1,29,965	29,249	+14,616	
8. Total (Schools)	1,14,73,632	35,64,966	21,30,581	38,20,143	+6,56,949	
9. Colleges for General Education	2,35,271	35,490	2,47,448	37,996	+12,177	
10. Colleges for Professional & Other Education	57,838	8,421	65,022	9,800	+7,184	
11. Universities etc.	12,950	1,554	14,267	1,679	+1,317	
12. Total (Colleges & Universities)	3,06,059	45,465	3,26,737	49,475	+20,678	
GRAND TOTAL	1,17,79,691	36,10,431	24,57,318	38,69,618	+6,77,627	

It will be observed from Table (7) that the total enrolment of Scheduled Caste students increased from 117.80 Lakhs in 1976-77 to 124.57 Lakhs in 1977-78 giving a growth rate of 5.8% during the period. The Girls enrolment included in the total, however, increased from 36.10 Lakhs in 1976-77 to 38.70 Lakhs in 1977-78 at a growth rate of 7.2%. Additional enrolment during this period was of the order of 6.78 Lakhs and a major part of it i.e. 2.70 Lakhs was in Primary/Junior Basic Schools and 2.15 Lakhs in Middle/Senior Basic Schools.

The percentage of Scheduled Castes enrolment to the total enrolment and the co-efficient of equality for various type of educational institutions is given in Table (8) below:-

**TABLE (8) - PERCENTAGE ENROLMENT & CO-EFFICIENT OF EQUALITY OF SCHEDULED CASTES BY TYPE OF INSTITUTION**

TYPE OF INSTITUTION	'Percentage Enrol- ment of Scheduled Castes to Total Enrolment'		'Co-efficient of Equality'	
	1976-77	1977-78	1976-77	1977-78
1. Pre-Primary Schools	10.7	12.0	71.1	79.7
2. Primary/Junior Basic Schools	13.7	15.0	91.0	99.7
3. Middle/Senior Basic Schools	10.9	11.4	72.4	75.7
4. High/Higher Secondary Schools	9.3	9.7	61.8	64.5
5. Universities and Colleges for General Education	7.7	7.3	51.2	48.5
6. Colleges & Schools for Professional & Other Education	10.4	10.6	69.1	70.4
TOTAL	11.8	12.6	78.4	83.7

Percentage enrolment of Scheduled Castes to the total enrolment increased from 11.8 in 1976-77 to 12.6 in 1977-78. Correspondingly the co-efficient of equality increased from 78.4% to 83.7%. The percentage of enrolment and consequently the co-efficient of equality increased in all types of institutions except in case of Universities and Colleges for general education where it decreased from 51.2% to 48.5%.

**C - STATE-WISE ENROLMENT**

The State-wise break-up of percentage of Scheduled Castes enrolment to the total enrolment during the years 1976-77 and 1977-78 is given in the Table (9) below:-

**TABLE (9) - PERCENTAGE OF SCHEDULED CASTES ENROLMENT TO TOTAL ENROLMENT IN ALL EDUCATIONAL INSTITUTIONS**

STATE/UNION TERRITORY	'Percentage of Enrolment of Scheduled Castes to Total Enrolment'		'Increase (+) or Decrease (-)' 1977-78
	'1976-77'	'1977-78'	
1	2	3	4
1. Andhra Pradesh	13.0	13.8	+ 0.8
2. Assam	8.3	7.6	- 0.7
3. Bihar	8.5	9.2	+ 0.7
4. Gujarat	8.6	8.2	- 0.4
5. Haryana	12.0	12.1	+ 0.1
6. Himachal Pradesh	16.8	16.1	- 0.7
7. Jammu & Kashmir	7.5	7.5	-
8. Karnataka	10.8	11.1	+ 0.3
9. Kerala	9.4	9.7	+ 0.3
10. Madhya Pradesh	11.0	11.0	-
11. Maharashtra	10.9	11.6	+ 0.7
12. Manipur	2.4	2.4	-
13. Meghalaya	0.8	0.8	-
14. Nagaland	-	-	-
15. Orissa	13.3	13.3	-
16. Punjab	23.3	24.4	+ 1.1
17. Rajasthan	10.9	10.9	-
18. Sikkim	3.4	3.9	+ 0.5
19. Tamil Nadu	16.8	17.3	+ 0.5
20. Tripura	15.4	15.9	+ 0.5
21. Uttar Pradesh	11.8	15.0	+ 3.2
22. West Bengal*	13.1	13.3	+ 0.2
23. A. & N. Islands	-	-	-
24. Arunachal Pradesh	1.7	1.2	- 0.5
25. Chandigarh	8.6	9.3	+ 0.7
26. Dadra & Ngr. Daveli	4.1	3.9	- 0.2
27. Delhi	14.2	15.4	+ 1.2
28. Goa, Daman & Diu	1.6	1.6	-
29. Lakshadweep	0.1	0.2	+ 0.1
30. Mizoram	-	-	-
31. Pondicherry	12.5	12.5	-
<b>INDIA</b>	<b>11.8</b>	<b>12.6</b>	<b>+ 0.8</b>

\*Figures relate to 1976-77.

The highest increase in percentage of Scheduled Castes enrolment to total enrolment during the year 1977-78 has been observed in Uttar Pradesh (3.2%) followed by Delhi (1.2%) and Punjab (1.1%). In the remaining States/Union Territories, the percentage increase is less than 1% excepting Jammu & Kashmir, Madhya Pradesh, Manipur, Meghalaya, Rajasthan and Goa, Daman & Diu where there is no change over the previous year in the percentage of Scheduled Castes enrolment to total enrolment. In case of Assam and Himachal Pradesh this percentage has been decreased by 0.7% followed by Arunachal Pradesh (0.5%) and Gujarat (0.4%).

#### D - CO-EFFICIENT OF EQUALITY

Table (10) below indicates the State-wise co-efficient of equality of Scheduled Castes for the years 1976-77 and 1977-78:-

TABLE (10) - CO-EFFICIENT OF EQUALITY OF SCHEDULED CASTES IN ALL EDUCATIONAL INSTITUTIONS

STATE/UNION TERRITORY	Co-efficient of Equality		Increase (+) or Decrease (-)
	1976-77	1977-78	
1	2	3	4
1. Andhra Pradesh	98.0	104.0	+ 6.0
2. Assam	136.1	124.6	-11.5
3. Bihar	57.1	63.8	+ 4.7
4. Gujarat	121.5	115.8	- 5.7
5. Haryana	63.5	64.1	- 0.6
6. Himachal Pradesh	71.9	69.0	- 2.9
7. Jammu & Kashmir	90.9	90.9	-
8. Karnataka	74.0	76.0	+ 2.0
9. Kerala	100.2	103.4	+ 3.2
10. Madhya Pradesh	79.7	79.7	-
11. Maharashtra	173.0	184.1	+11.1
12. Manipur	156.9	156.9	-
13. Meghalaya	②	②	②
14. Nagaland	-	-	-
15. Orissa	88.3	88.3	-
16. Punjab	94.3	98.7	+ 4.4
17. Rajasthan	66.6	66.6	-
18. Sikkim	71.4	81.9	+10.5
19. Tamil Nadu	94.3	97.1	+ 2.8
20. Tripura	124.8	128.8	+ 4.0
21. Uttar Pradesh	54.6	69.4	+14.8
22. West Bengal*	65.2	66.2	+ 1.0
23. A. & N. Islands	-	-	-
24. Arunachal Pradesh	②	②	②
25. Chandigarh	76.1	82.3	+ 6.2
26. Dadra & Ngr. Haveli	②	②	②

\*Population of Scheduled Castes is negligible.

\*Figures relate to 1976-77.

TABLE (10) - CO-EFFICIENT OF EQUALITY OF SCHEDULED CASTES IN ALL EDUCATIONAL INSTITUTIONS - (Concl'd.)

	1	2	3	
27. Delhi		91.0	98.7	+ 7.7
28. Goa, Daman & Diu		84.2	84.2	-
29. Lakshadweep		@	@	@
30. Mizoram		-	-	-
31. Pondicherry		80.6	80.6	-
I N D I A		78.4	83.7	+ 5.3

@Population of Scheduled Castes is negligible.

The co-efficient of equality of Scheduled Castes in 1976-77 was more than 100% in case of Assam, Gujarat, Kerala, Maharashtra, Manipur and Tripura. This continued to be so in 1977-78 also, with an addition of Andhra Pradesh in this category where the co-efficient of equality crossed 100 mark. In other States, it was less than 100, though in majority of cases there was improvement from their last year position.

#### E - PROGRESS OF ENROLMENT BY TYPE OF INSTITUTIONS

A general review of the progress of enrolment of Scheduled Castes during the years 1976-77 and 1977-78 indicates an overall improvement. However, the position varied from State to State and also over various types of institutions. Statements (II) to (XVI) in Appendix 'A' indicate State-wise progress of enrolment of Scheduled Castes in various types of educational institutions.

A brief comparative review of the progress of enrolment of Scheduled Castes as percentage to the enrolment of all communities for each category of schools and the corresponding co-efficient of equality for the years 1976-77 and 1977-78 is given in the following paragraphs:-

#### SCHOOL EDUCATION

##### (i) PRE-PRIMARY SCHOOLS

The total enrolment in Pre-Primary Schools in the country increased from 4.33 Lakhs in 1976-77 to 4.64 Lakhs in 1977-78 thus registering an increase of 7.2% during this period. The corresponding enrolment of Scheduled Castes increase from 46,348 (10.7% of the total) in 1976-77 to 55,864 (12% of the total) in 1977-78. The State-wise percentage of enrolment and co-efficient of equality are indicated in Table (11) below. The details of enrolment figures are given in Statement (II) of Appendix (A).

**TABLE (11) - PERCENTAGE ENROLMENT & CO-EFFICIENT OF EQUALITY  
SCHEDULED CASTES IN PRE-PRIMARY SCHOOLS**

STATE/UNION TERRITORY	Percentage of Enrolment of Scheduled Castes to Total Enrolment		Co-efficient of Equality	
	1976-77	1977-78	1976-77	1977-78
1	2	3	4	5
1. Andhra Pradesh	14.0	15.3	105.5	115.3
2. Assam	7.5	9.4	123.0	154.1
3. Bihar	5.3	7.8	35.6	52.4
4. Gujarat	3.8	7.0	53.7	98.9
5. Haryana	-	-	-	-
6. Himachal Pradesh	3.6	4.4	15.4	18.8
7. Jammu & Kashmir	-	-	-	-
8. Karnataka	20.1	19.4	137.7	132.9
9. Kerala	4.2	4.0	44.8	42.6
10. Madhya Pradesh	3.7	4.7	26.8	34.0
11. Maharashtra	8.5	8.8	134.9	139.7
12. Manipur	-	-	-	-
13. Meghalaya	0.1	0.1	@	26.3
14. Nagaland	-	-	-	-
15. Orissa	-	-	-	-
16. Punjab	3.7	14.5	15.0	58.7
17. Rajasthan	4.7	4.0	28.7	24.4
18. Sikkim	5.6	4.8	117.6	100.8
19. Tamil Nadu	10.6	14.6	59.5	82.0
20. Tripura	25.7	28.0	208.3	226.9
21. Uttar Pradesh	3.0	3.4	13.9	15.7
22. West Bengal*	8.0	7.4	39.8	36.9
23. A.& N. Islands	-	-	-	-
24. Arunachal Pradesh	3.8	-	@	-
25. Chandigarh	10.7	10.6	94.7	93.8
26. Dadra & Ngr. Dang	4.3	6.3	@	@
27. Delhi	6.2	5.5	39.7	35.3
28. Goa, Daman & Diu	-	-	-	-
29. Lakshadweep	-	0.1	-	-
30. Mizoram	-	-	-	-
31. Pondicherry	9.8	8.2	63.2	52.9
<b>INDIA</b>	<b>10.7</b>	<b>12.0</b>	<b>71.1</b>	<b>79.7</b>

@Population of Scheduled Castes is negligible.

\*Figures relate to 1976-77.

### (ii) PRIMARY SCHOOLS

The total enrolment in Primary Schools in the country decreased from 486.13 Lakhs in 1976-77 to 462.90 Lakhs in 1977-78 showing a decrease of 4.8% during this period. The corresponding enrolment of Scheduled Castes increased from 66.60 Lakhs in 1976-77 to 69.30 Lakhs in 1977-78, registering an increase of .....

4.1% during the same period. Percentage enrolment of Scheduled Castes to the total enrolment in Primary Schools was 13.7 in 1976-77 which increased to 15.0% in 1977-78. Figures for the co-efficient of equality were 91.0% and 99.7% in the years 1976-77 and 1977-78 respectively. State-wise position of these percentages is shown in Table (12) below. However, details of enrolment of Scheduled Castes in Primary Schools by States and Union Territories for the years 1976-77 and 1977-78 are given in Statement (III) of Appendix 'A':-

**TABLE (12) - PERCENTAGE ENROLMENT & CO-EFFICIENT OF EQUALITY OF SCHEDULED CASTES IN PRIMARY/JUNIOR BASIC SCHOOLS**

STATE/UNION TERRITORY	Percentage of Enrolment of Scheduled Castes to Total Enrolment		Co-efficient of Equality	
	1976-77	1977-78	1976-77	1977-78
1	2	3	4	5
1. Andhra Pradesh	15.9	16.5	119.8	124.3
2. Assam	9.1	8.3	149.2	136.1
3. Bihar	10.1	10.9	67.9	73.3
4. Gujarat	10.3	9.3	145.5	131.4
5. Haryana	15.0	14.8	79.4	78.3
6. Himachal Pradesh	19.7	19.3	84.4	82.7
7. Jammu & Kashmir	11.2	10.7	135.8	129.7
8. Karnataka	14.0	14.5	95.9	99.4
9. Kerala	11.3	11.6	120.5	123.7
10. Madhya Pradesh	12.6	12.4	91.2	89.8
11. Maharashtra	12.4	13.4	196.8	212.7
12. Manipur	2.6	2.6	169.9	169.9
13. Meghalaya	0.5	0.5	@	131.6
14. Nagaland	-	-	-	-
15. Orissa	15.2	15.3	100.9	101.5
16. Punjab	29.1	31.0	117.8	125.5
17. Rajasthan	12.8	13.2	78.2	80.7
18. Sikkim	4.7	4.0	98.7	84.0
19. Tamil Nadu	18.8	19.4	105.6	108.9
20. Tripura	15.2	15.5	123.2	125.6
21. Uttar Pradesh	12.1	16.6	56.0	75.8
22. West Bengal*	15.4	15.5	76.7	77.2
23. A.& N. Islands	-	-	-	-
24. Arunachal Pradesh	1.5	1.5	@	-
25. Chandigarh	21.1	22.2	186.7	196.5
26. Dadra & Ngr. Haveli	1.6	1.6	@	88.9
27. Delhi	24.3	26.5	155.8	169.9
28. Goa, Daman & Diu	2.9	3.1	152.6	163.2
29. Lakshadweep	-	0.0	-	-
30. Mizoram	-	-	-	-
31. Pondicherry	18.0	16.7	116.1	107.7
I N D I A	13.7	15.0	91.0	99.7

\*Population of Scheduled Caste is negligible.

\*Figures relate to 1976-77.

(iii) MIDDLE SCHOOLS

The total enrolment in Middle/Senior Basic Schools in the country increased from 251.48 Lakhs in 1976-77 to 258.19 Lakhs in 1977-78 registering an increase of 2.7%. Corresponding enrolment of Scheduled Caste students increased from 27.32 Lakhs in 1976-77 to 29.47 Lakhs in 1977-78 at a rate of 7.9%. Percentage enrolment of Scheduled Castes to total enrolment showed an increase from 10.9 in 1976-77 to 11.4 in 1977-78. Consequently the co-efficient of equality increased from 72.4 in 1976-77 to 75.7 in 1977-78. State-wise figures of percentage and co-efficient of equality are shown in Table (13) given below. Enrolment figures have been given in Statement (IV) of Appendix 'A'.

TABLE (13) - PERCENTAGE ENROLMENT & CO-EFFICIENT OF EQUALITY OF SCHEDULED CASTES IN MIDDLE/SENIOR BASIC SCHOOLS

STATE/UNION TERRITORY	Percentage of Enrolment of Scheduled Castes to Total Enrolment		Co-efficient of Equality	
	1976-77	1977-78	1976-77	1977-78
1	2	3	4	5
1. Andhra Pradesh	11.0	12.1	82.9	91.2
2. Assam	8.2	7.6	134.4	124.6
3. Bihar	7.4	8.4	49.7	56.5
4. Gujarat	9.0	8.4	127.1	118.6
5. Haryana	12.0	12.3	63.5	65.1
6. Himachal Pradesh	16.5	16.5	70.7	70.7
7. Jammu & Kashmir	8.0	7.9	97.0	95.8
8. Karnataka	9.5	9.7	65.1	66.4
9. Kerala	9.0	9.5	95.9	101.3
10. Madhya Pradesh	9.4	10.1	68.1	73.1
11. Maharashtra	11.3	12.1	179.4	192.1
12. Manipur	2.5	2.4	163.4	156.9
13. Meghalaya	2.0	2.0	@	@
14. Nagaland	-	-	-	-
15. Orissa	9.0	9.2	59.7	61.0
16. Punjab	25.9	25.5	104.8	103.2
17. Rajasthan	10.7	10.3	65.4	63.0
18. Sikkim	4.1	5.2	86.1	109.2
19. Tamil Nadu	15.9	17.8	89.3	99.9
20. Tripura	14.5	14.4	117.5	116.7
21. Uttar Pradesh	12.7	15.5	58.7	71.7
22. West Bengal*	13.6	13.0	67.7	64.7
23. A. & N. Islands	-	-	-	-
24. Arunachal Pradesh	3.4	1.3	@	-
25. Chandigarh	9.1	11.5	80.5	101.8
26. Dadra & Ngr. D. Havali	6.8	6.0	@	@
27. Delhi	12.1	13.2	77.6	84.6
28. Goa, Daman & Diu	1.9	2.1	100.0	110.5
29. Lakshadweep	0.2	0.2	@	@
30. Mizoram	-	-	-	-
31. Pondicherry	14.8	15.8	95.5	101.9
I N D I A	10.9	11.4	72.4	75.7

\*Population of Scheduled Castes is negligible. \*Figures relate to 1976-77.

(v) - SCHOOLS FOR VOCATIONAL & TECHNICAL EDUCATION

Total enrolment in Vocational and Technical Schools in the country was 1,88,681 in 1976-77. Of this, the number of Scheduled Caste students was 18,431 and formed 9.8% of the total enrolment. In 1977-78, the total enrolment of all communities in these schools increased to 1,98,975. The enrolment of Scheduled Caste students in this year also increased to 18,925 forming 9.5% of the total enrolment. Corresponding co-efficient of equality decreased from 65.1% in 1976-77 to 63.1% in 1977-78. State-wise enrolment percentage and the co-efficient of equality have been indicated in Table (15) below. The enrolment figures may be seen from Statement (V) of Appendix 'A' :-

TABLE (15) - PERCENTAGE ENROLMENT & CO-EFFICIENT OF EQUALITY OF SCHEDULED CASTES IN VOCATIONAL/TECHNICAL SCHOOLS

STATE/UNION TERRITORY	Percentage of Enrolment of Scheduled Castes to Total Enrolment		Co-efficient of Equality	
	1976-77	1977-78	1976-77	1977-78
1. Andhra Pradesh	9.5	12.4	71.6	93.4
2. Assam	8.3	6.6	136.1	108.2
3. Bihar	7.2	7.2	48.4	48.4
4. Gujarat	12.1	13.2	170.9	186.4
5. Haryana	-	-	-	-
6. Himachal Pradesh	20.1	17.2	86.1	73.7
7. Jammu & Kashmir	4.6	4.4	55.8	53.3
8. Karnataka	4.9	5.3	33.6	36.3
9. Kerala	8.9	8.8	94.9	93.8
10. Madhya Pradesh	6.2	7.8	44.9	56.5
11. Maharashtra	5.8	6.2	92.1	93.4
12. Manipur	2.0	2.0	130.7	130.7
13. Meghalaya	1.4	1.2	②	②
14. Nagaland	-	-	-	-
15. Orissa	9.7	9.9	64.4	65.7
16. Punjab	19.1	8.2	77.3	33.2
17. Rajasthan	9.0	6.0	55.0	36.7
18. Sikkim	7.5	4.5	157.6	94.5
19. Tamil Nadu	21.4	18.5	120.2	103.9
20. Tripura	17.4	18.1	141.0	146.7
21. Uttar Pradesh	6.0	14.0	27.8	64.8
22. West Bengal*	6.6	8.1	32.9	40.3
23. A. & N. Islands	-	-	-	-
24. Arunachal Pradesh	-	-	-	-
25. Chandigarh	-	-	-	-
26. Dadra & Ngr. D. Havli	-	-	-	-
27. Delhi	36.4	22.4	233.3	143.6
28. Goa, Daman & Diu	1.2	0.9	63.2	47.4
29. Lakshadweep	-	-	-	-
30. Mizoram	-	-	-	-
31. Pondicherry	19.3	8.3	124.5	53.6
I N D I A	9.8	9.5	65.1	63.1

\*Population of Scheduled Castes is negligible.

\*Figures relate to 1976-77.

(iv) HIGH/HIGHER SECONDARY SCHOOLS

Total enrolment in High/Higher Secondary Schools for the country as a whole increased from 200.43 Lakhs in 1976-77 to 210.53 Lakhs in 1977-78 registering an increase of 5.0%. Enrolment of Scheduled Caste students was 18.99 Lakhs in 1976-77 which increased to 20.46 Lakhs in 1977-78, showing an increase of 7.7% during this period. Percentage enrolment of Scheduled Caste students to the total enrolment showed an increase from 9.3 in 1976-77 to 9.7 in 1977-78 and consequently the co-efficient of equality also increased from 61.8% in 1976-77 to 64.5% in 1977-78. Percentage enrolment and co-efficient of equality by States are shown in Table (14) below. Enrolment figures are given in Statement (V) of Appendix 'A':-

**TABLE (14) - PERCENTAGE ENROLMENT & CO-EFFICIENT OF EQUALITY OF SCHEDULED CASTES IN HIGH/HIGHER SECONDARY SCHOOLS**

STATE/UNION TERRITORY	'Percentage of Enrolment of Scheduled Castes to Total Enrolment'		Co-efficient of Equality	
	1976-77	1977-78	1976-77	1977-78
1	2	3	4	5
1. Andhra Pradesh	7.8	9.6	58.8	72.3
2. Assam	6.3	6.0	103.3	98.4
3. Bihar	5.9	6.1	39.7	41.0
4. Gujarat	6.3	6.2	89.0	87.6
5. Haryana	10.2	10.3	54.0	54.5
6. Himachal Pradesh	13.8	14.2	59.1	60.8
7. Jammu & Kashmir	4.6	5.0	55.8	60.6
8. Karnataka	4.9	6.8	33.6	46.6
9. Kerala	8.5	8.5	90.6	90.6*
10. Madhya Pradesh	6.7	6.9	48.5	50.0
11. Maharashtra	9.0	9.7	142.9	154.0
12. Manipur	1.5	1.5	98.0	98.0
13. Meghalaya	1.2	1.0	*	*
14. Nagaland	-	-	-	-
15. Orissa	8.9	9.0	59.1	59.7
16. Punjab	17.9	19.4	72.4	78.5
17. Rajasthan	7.5	7.8	45.8	47.7
18. Sikkim	3.9	7.1	81.9	149.2
19. Tamil Nadu	15.8	13.3	84.2	74.7
20. Tripura	9.7	9.9	78.6	80.2
21. Uttar Pradesh	10.5	11.3	48.6	52.3
22. West Bengal*	7.9	8.3	39.3	41.3
23. A. & N. Islands	-	-	-	-
24. Arunachal Pradesh	1.2	0.7	*	*
25. Chandigarh	7.0	8.1	61.9	71.7
26. Dadra & Ngr. Haveli	4.8	5.4	*	*
27. Delhi	6.1	6.6	39.1	42.3*
28. Goa, Daman & Diu	1.0	0.9	52.6	47.4
29. Lakshadweep	0.2	0.6	*	*
30. Mizoram	-	-	-	-
31. Pondicherry	6.6	7.2	42.6	46.5
I N D I A	9.3	9.7	61.8	64.5

\*Population of Scheduled Castes is negligible. \*Figures relate to 1976-77.

(vii) - SCHOOLS FOR OTHER EDUCATION

Other Education covers mainly Schools for Adult Education and Oriental studies. During 1976-77, of 7.61 Lakhs students studying in these schools, 1.15 Lakhs were Scheduled Caste students. They formed 15.1% of the total enrolment. Total enrolment of all communities in these institutions in 1977-78 was 8.77 Lakhs. Of these Scheduled Caste students were 1.30 Lakhs. They formed 14.8% of the total enrolment. The co-efficient of equality decreased from 100.3% in 1976-77 to 98.3% in 1977-78. State-wise figures for percentage enrolment and co-efficient of equality are indicated in Table (17) below. Enrolment figures for Scheduled Caste students in Special Education Schools and other Education Schools may be seen from Statement (VII) of Appendix 'A's-

TABLE (17) - PERCENTAGE ENROLMENT & CO-EFFICIENT OF EQUALITY OF SCHEDULED CASTES IN OTHER EDUCATION SCHOOLS

STATE/UNION TERRITORY	Percentage of Enrolment of Scheduled Castes to Total Enrolment		Co-efficient of Equality	
	1976-77	1977-78	1976-77	1977-78
1. Andhra Pradesh	7.0	14.0	52.8	108.5
2. Assam	2.6	2.5	42.6	41.0
3. Bihar	0.2	0.5	1.3	3.4
4. Gujarat	2.9	9.4	41.0	132.8
5. Haryana	9.0	18.3	47.6	96.9
6. Himachal Pradesh	28.9	-	123.8	-
7. Jammu & Kashmir	-	-	-	-
8. Karnataka	25.8	27.7	176.7	189.7
9. Kerala	-	-	-	-
10. Madhya Pradesh	11.4	13.6	82.5	98.5
11. Maharashtra	0.4	0.1	6.4	1.6
12. Manipur	4.1	4.2	268.0	274.5
13. Meghalaya	-	-	-	-
14. Nagaland	-	-	-	-
15. Orissa	10.0	10.8	66.4	71.7
16. Punjab	24.7	29.5	100.0	119.4
17. Rajasthan	5.8	7.5	35.5	45.8
18. Sikkim	-	-	-	-
19. Tamil Nadu	1.7	1.1	9.5	6.2
20. Tripura	24.5	27.5	198.5	222.9
21. Uttar Pradesh	19.2	18.1	88.8	83.7
22. West Bengal*	20.0	24.3	99.6	121.0
23. A.& N. Islands	-	-	-	-
24. Arunachal Pradesh	-	-	-	-
25. Chandigarh	71.3	33.3	631.0	294.7
26. Dadra & Ngr. Haveli	-	-	-	-
27. Delhi	45.2	49.5	289.7	317.3
28. Goa, Daman & Diu	-	-	-	-
29. Lakshadweep	-	-	-	-
30. Mizoram	-	-	-	-
31. Pondicherry	47.6	41.3	307.1	266.5
I N D I A	15.1	14.8	100.3	98.3

\*Figures relate to 1976-77.

(vi) - SCHOOLS FOR SPECIAL EDUCATION

Schools for Physically and mentally handicapped children and the reformatories are generally taken under schools for Special Education. In the year 1976-77, 31,468 students from all communities were enrolled in these institutions of which 3,418 were Scheduled Caste students. These students formed 10.9% of the total enrolment. In 1977-78 total enrolment increased to 32,330 of which 3292 were Scheduled Caste students. Scheduled Caste students formed 10.2% of the total enrolment during the year under report. The corresponding co-efficient of equality for Scheduled Castes enrolment decreased from 72.4% in 1976-77 to 67.8% in 1977-78. The State-wise figures of percentage enrolment and co-efficient of equality are delineated in Table (16) as below. Enrolment figures may be seen from Statement (VII) of the Appendix 'A' :-

TABLE (16) - PERCENTAGE ENROLMENT & CO-EFFICIENT OF EQUALITY OF SCHEDULED CASTES IN SPECIAL EDUCATION SCHOOLS

STATE/UNION TERRITORY	Percentage of Enrolment of Scheduled Castes to Total Enrolment		Co-efficient of Equality	
	1976-77	1977-78	1976-77	1977-78
1	2	3	4	5
1. Andhra Pradesh	16.8	9.6	126.6	72.3
2. Assam	5.8	8.6	95.1	141.0
3. Bihar	15.8	10.4	106.2	69.9
4. Gujarat	15.7	17.4	221.8	245.8
5. Haryana	14.4	10.9	76.2	57.7
6. Himachal Pradesh	—	—	—	—
7. Jammu & Kashmir	4.5	4.4	54.5	53.3
8. Karnataka	5.8	4.6	39.7	31.5
9. Kerala	11.3	10.7	120.5	114.1
10. Madhya Pradesh	15.6	11.9	113.0	86.2
11. Maharashtra	8.8	9.0	139.7	142.9
12. Manipur	—	—	—	—
13. Meghalaya	—	—	—	—
14. Nagaland	—	—	—	—
15. Orissa	4.5	7.6	29.9	50.4
16. Punjab	16.3	23.6	66.0	95.5
17. Rajasthan	9.1	8.1	55.6	49.5
18. Sikkim	—	—	—	—
19. Tamil Nadu	12.5	12.0	70.2	67.4
20. Tripura	16.9	17.3	137.0	140.2
21. Uttar Pradesh	5.4	3.2	25.0	14.8
22. West Bengal*	2.4	2.7	12.0	13.4
23. A. & N. Islands	—	—	—	—
24. Arunachal Pradesh	—	—	—	—
25. Chandigarh	15.0	—	132.7	—
26. Dadra & Ngr. Haveli	—	—	—	—
27. Delhi	9.5	10.7	60.9	66.6
28. Goa, Daman & Diu	—	—	—	—
29. Lakshadweep	—	—	—	—
30. Mizoram	—	—	—	—
31. Pondicherry	5.8	6.0	37.4	38.7
I N D I A	10.9	10.2	72.4	67.8

\*Figures relate to 1976-77.

(viii) - SCHOOLS FOR VOCATIONAL SPECIAL & OTHER EDUCATION TAKEN TOGETHER

Total enrolment of all communities in the above categories of schools in 1976-77 was 9.81 Lakhs of which Scheduled Caste students were 1,36,798 forming 13.9% of the total enrolment. The corresponding co-efficient of equality was 92.7%. In 1977-78 the total enrolment increased to 11.08 Lakhs and the enrolment of Scheduled Caste students increased to 1,51,782 formed 13.7% of the total enrolment. The corresponding co-efficient of equality for Scheduled Castes in 1977-78 was 91.0%.

HIGHER EDUCATION

(ix) INSTITUTIONS FOR HIGHER EDUCATION, UNIVERSITIES & COLLEGES OF GENERAL EDUCATION

The total number of students of all communities enrolled in these institutions increased from 32.05 Lakhs in 1976-77 to 35.84 Lakhs in 1977-78. However, the enrolment of Scheduled Caste students during this period increased from 2.42 Lakhs in 1976-77 to 2.62 Lakhs in 1977-78. The percentage enrolment of Scheduled Castes was 7.7 in 1976-77 which decreased to 7.3% in 1977-78. Consequently, the co-efficient of equality also decreased from 51.2% in 1976-77 to 48.5% in 1977-78. The comparative state-wise percentage enrolment and co-efficient of equality for these two years have been indicated below in Table (18). Detailed data on enrolment in universities and colleges for general education in 1977-78 are depicted in Statement (VIII) of Appendix 'A':-

TABLE (18) - PERCENTAGE ENROLMENT CO-EFFICIENT OF EQUALITY OF SCHEDULED CASTES IN UNIVERSITIES & COLLEGES FOR GENERAL EDUCATION

STATE/UNION TERRITORY	Percentage of Enrolment of Scheduled Castes to Total Enrolment		Co-efficient of Equality	
	1976-77	1977-78	1976-77	1977-78
1	2	3	4	5
1. Andhra Pradesh	16.6	7.3	125.1	55.0
2. Assam	6.2	5.9	101.6	96.7
3. Bihar	3.9	4.0	26.2	26.9
4. Gujarat	6.9	7.6	97.5	107.3
5. Haryana	4.9	4.9	25.9	25.9
6. Himachal Pradesh	5.8	6.2	24.8	26.6
7. Jammu & Kashmir	2.2	2.4	26.7	29.1
8. Karnataka	15.2	6.9	104.1	47.3
9. Kerala	4.8	5.3	51.2	56.5
10. Madhya Pradesh	5.1	5.9	36.9	42.7
11. Maharashtra	9.1	9.2	144.4	146.0
12. Manipur	1.2	1.3	78.4	85.0

TABLE (18) - PERCENTAGE ENROLMENT CO-EFFICIENT OF EQUALITY OF SCHEDULED CASTES IN UNIVERSITIES & COLLEGES FOR GENERAL EDUCATION - (Concl'd.) -

	1	2	3	4	5
13. Meghalaya	2.1	2.3	0	0	0
14. Nagaland	-	-	-	-	-
15. Orissa	4.1	4.1	27.2	27.2	
16. Punjab	8.5	8.7	34.4	35.2	
17. Rajasthan	4.4	4.3	26.9	26.3	
18. Sikkim	2.4	7.4	50.4	155.5	
19. Tamil Nadu	8.1	8.4	45.5	47.2	
20. Tripura	7.4	7.7	60.0	62.4	
21. Uttar Pradesh	8.8	10.8	40.7	50.0	
22. West Bengal*	7.3	8.4	36.4	41.8	
23. A.& N. Islands	-	-	-	-	
24. Arunachal Pradesh	-	-	-	-	
25. Chandigarh	3.7	3.7	32.7	32.7	
26. Dadra & Ngr. Haveli	-	-	-	-	
27. Delhi	4.4	4.7	28.2	30.1	
28. Goa, Daman & Diu	0.6	0.4	31.6	21.1	
29. Lakshadweep	-	-	-	-	
30. Mizoram	1.6	0.4	0	0	
31. Pondicherry	2.9	3.3	18.7	21.3	
I N D I A	7.9	7.3	51.2	48.5	

\*Population of Scheduled Castes is negligible.

\*Figures relate to 1976-77.

(x) - COLLEGES FOR PROFESSIONAL & OTHER EDUCATION

The enrolment of all communities in these colleges as a whole was 8.91 Lakhs in 1976-77 which increased to 9.32 Lakhs in 1977-78. The Scheduled Caste students enrolled were 57,838 (including 8,421 Girls) in 1976-77 and this enrolment increased to 65,022 (including 9,800 Girls) in 1977-78. Enrolment of Scheduled Caste students as percentage to the total enrolment in 1976-77 was 6.5% which increased to 7.0% in 1977-78. The co-efficient of equality also increased from 43.2% on 1976-77 to 46.5% in 1977-78. State-wise percentage of enrolment and co-efficient of equality are shown in Table (19) below. State-wise figures of enrolment for different types of professional institutions viz., Agriculture, Commerce, Engineering, Technology and Architecture, Law, Medicine and Teacher Training are given in Statement (IX) of Appendix 'A':-

TABLE (19) - PERCENTAGE ENROLMENT & CO-EFFICIENT OF EQUALITY OF SCHEDULED CASTES IN COLLEGES FOR PROFESSIONAL & OTHER EDUCATION

STATE/UNION TERRITORY	Percentage of Enrollment		Co-efficient of Equality	
	of Scheduled Castes to Total Enrollment	1976-77 : 1977-78	of Equality	1976-77 : 1977-78
1	2	3	4	5
1. Andhra Pradesh	9.9	10.7	74.6	80.6
2. Assam	6.7	6.6	109.8	110.42
3. Bihar	6.6	6.3	44.4	42.3
4. Gujarat	3.9	4.5	55.1	63.6
5. Haryana	3.8	4.9	20.1	25.9
6. Himachal Pradesh	15.7	12.3	67.2	52.7
7. Jammu & Kashmir	2.8	3.3	33.9	40.0
8. Karnataka	3.4	4.3	23.3	29.5
9. Kerala	3.0	5.6	32.0	50.7
10. Madhya Pradesh	6.7	6.9	48.5	57.0
11. Maharashtra	7.7	8.6	122.2	136.5
12. Manipur	3.0	2.7	196.1	176.5
13. Meghalaya	5.4	3.8	@	@
14. Nagaland	-	-	-	-
15. Orissa	4.5	4.8	29.9	31.9
16. Punjab	13.3	12.2	53.8	49.4
17. Rajasthan	7.7	8.0	47.1	46.9
18. Sikkim	-	-	-	-
19. Tamil Nadu	8.2	8.9	46.0	50.0
20. Tripura	5.3	4.0	42.9	32.4
21. Uttar Pradesh	6.1	6.5	28.2	30.1
22. West Bengal*	5.8	5.8	28.9	28.9
23. A.& N. Islands	-	-	-	-
24. Arunachal Pradesh	-	-	-	-
25. Chandigarh	8.5	9.8	75.2	86.7
26. Dadra & Ngr. Haveli	-	-	-	-
27. Delhi	7.4	9.1	47.4	58.3
28. Goa, Daman & Diu	0.3	0.6	15.8	31.6
29. Lakshadweep	-	-	-	-
30. Mizoram	0.6	-	@	@
31. Pondicherry	10.0	9.7	64.5	62.5
I N D I A	6.5	7.0	43.2	46.5

@Population of Scheduled Castes is negligible.

\*Figures relate to 1976-77.

#### (xi) - COLLEGES FOR PROFESSIONAL EDUCATION

The number of students studying in Colleges for Professional Education in the country increased from 7.60 Lakhs in 1976-77 to 7.98 Lakhs in 1977-78. The corresponding figures of Scheduled Caste students were 51,366 in 1976-77 and 58,173 in 1977-78. However, the percentage enrolment of Scheduled Castes to total

enrolment increased from 6.8 in 1976-77 to 7.3 in 1977-78. Consequently the co-efficient of equality increased from 45.2% in 1976-77 to 48.5% in 1977-78. Enrolment in Agriculture increased from 1,906 to 2,059 in Engineering, Technology and Architecture it went up from 20,199 to 24,764 in Law it improved from 4,499 to 4,925 in Medicine, it increased from 9,611 to 10,662, in Teacher Training College it decreased from 13,940 to 13,770 and in other professional colleges it rose up from 1,211 to 1,993. The position of Scheduled Castes enrolment in major types of colleges for professional education is given in Table (20) below:-

**TABLE (20) - ENROLMENT OF SCHEDULED CASTES IN MAJOR TYPES OF PROFESSIONAL COLLEGES**

TYPE OF COLLEGE	Enrolment of Scheduled Castes		Percentage Enrolment of Scheduled Castes to Total Enrolment	Co-efficient of Equality
	1	2	3	4
1. Agriculture		2,059	7.4	49.2
2. Engineering & Technology		24,764	7.0	46.5
3. Law		4,925	6.4	42.5
4. Medicine*		10,662	8.4	55.8
5. Teacher Training		13,770	8.8	58.5
6. Others		1,993	3.5	23.3
T O T A L		58,173	7.3	48.5

\*Includes Allopathy, Ayurvedic, Unani/Tibbia, Homoeopathy, Dentistry, Nursing & Mid-Wifery, Compounding & Veterinary Science.

**(xii) - INSTITUTIONS FOR PROFESSIONAL SPECIAL & OTHER EDUCATION (COLLEGES & SCHOOLS)**

A composite picture of State-wise enrolment, percentages and co-efficient of equality of Scheduled Caste students in institutions for professional, Special and Other Education (both Colleges and Schools) during the years 1976-77 and 1977-78 has been shown in Table (21). The total number of students enrolled in these colleges and schools was 18.73 Lakhs in 1976-77 and it became 20.40 Lakhs in 1977-78. Of the total, the numbers of Scheduled Caste students were 1.95 Lakhs in 1976-77 and 2.17 Lakhs in 1977-78. Percentage enrolment of Scheduled Caste students to the total enrolment was 10.4 and 10.6 during the years 1976-77 and 1977-78 respectively. Consequently, co-efficient of equality of Scheduled Caste students increased from 69.1% in 1976-77 to 70.4% in 1977-78.

**TABLE (21) - PERCENTAGE ENROLMENT & CO-EFFICIENT OF EQUALITY OF SCHEDULED CASTES IN INSTITUTIONS FOR PROFESSIONAL, SPECIAL & OTHER EDUCATION (BOTH COLLEGES & SCHOOLS)**

STATE/UNION TERRITORY	Percentage of Enrolment of Scheduled Castes to Total Enrolment		Co-efficient of Equality	
	1976-77	1977-78	1976-77	1977-78
1	2	3	4	5
1. Andhra Pradesh	8.9	12.4	67.1	93.4
2. Assam	5.3	5.0	86.9	82.0
3. Bihar	3.3	3.1	22.2	20.8
4. Gujarat	6.4	8.3	90.4	117.2
5. Haryana	5.5	11.6	29.1	61.4
6. Himachal Pradesh	25.3	3.9	108.4	16.7
7. Jammu & Kashmir	3.2	3.6	38.8	43.6
8. Karnataka	17.2	17.7	117.8	121.2
9. Kerala	5.7	7.1	60.8	75.7
10. Madhya Pradesh	7.9	8.5	57.2	61.6
11. Maharashtra	6.3	5.8	100.0	92.1
12. Manipur	3.4	3.4	222.2	222.2
13. Meghalaya	1.4	0.5	@	@
14. Nagaland	—	—	—	—
15. Orissa	7.6	8.3	50.4	55.1
16. Punjab	19.1	16.9	77.3	68.4
17. Rajasthan	6.7	7.6	41.0	46.5
18. Sikkim	0.1	—	—	—
19. Tamil Nadu	11.7	11.0	65.7	61.8
20. Tripura	22.2	24.3	179.9	196.9
21. Uttar Pradesh	10.7	11.5	49.5	53.2
22. West Bengal*	15.1	17.5	75.2	87.2
23. A.& N. Islands	—	—	—	—
24. Arunachal Pradesh	—	—	—	—
25. Chandigarh	10.9	12.3	96.5	108.9
26. Dadra & Ngr. Haveli	—	—	—	—
27. Delhi	12.6	13.5	80.8	86.5
28. Goa, Daman & Diu	0.4	0.7	21.1	36.8
29. Lakshadweep	—	—	—	—
30. Mizoram	0.1	—	@	—
31. Pondicherry	20.6	17.0	132.9	109.7
I N D I A	10.4	10.6	69.1	70.4

\*Population of Scheduled Castes is negligible.

\*Figures relate to 1976-77.

**F - ENROLMENT OF SCHEDULED CASTES BY STAGES OF EDUCATION**

So far, the progress in enrolment of Scheduled Caste students by type of institutions only has been discussed. Comparative picture of enrolment and co-efficient of equality for the year 1976-77 and 1977-78 has been shown in respect of different

categories of institutions. However, the correct idea about the progress of enrolment of Scheduled Caste students can be had only from the stage-wise position of enrolment as discussed in the following paragraph:-

Table (22) indicates the enrolment of all communities as well as of Scheduled Caste students alone by stages of education for the year 1977-78. Enrolment of Scheduled Castes as percentage to the total enrolment for different stages of education is a good indicator of position of enrolment of Scheduled Caste in comparison to other communities. The Scheduled Caste form about 15% of the total population and the difference between this percentage and the percentage of Scheduled Caste enrolment to total enrolment indicates in general the lee-way which needs to be made up to bring the Scheduled Castes at par with other communities.

**TABLE (22) - ENROLMENT & PERCENTAGE ENROLMENT OF SCHEDULED CASTES BY STAGES OF EDUCATION, 1977-78**

STAGE OF EDUCATION	Enrolment of all communities (in Lakhs)		Enrolment of Scheduled Castes - 1977-78 (in Lakhs)	
	Total	Girls	Total	Girls
1	2	3	4	5
<b>1. GENERAL EDUCATION:</b> (School stages)				
(i) Pre-Primary	7.35	3.32	0.74	0.33
(ii) Primary (Classes I-V)	673.61	254.62	93.06	31.28
(iii) Middle (Classes VI-VIII)	173.04	55.55	18.40	4.67
(iv) High/Higher Secondary (Classes IX and above)	73.42	21.26	6.84	1.50
<b>TOTAL (1)</b>	<b>927.42</b>	<b>334.75</b>	<b>119.04</b>	<b>37.78</b>
<b>2. Vocational/Special &amp; Other Education</b> (School stages)				
	12.24	3.21	1.55	0.37
<b>3. General Higher Education</b> (Collegiate)				
	43.13	11.41	3.30	0.45
<b>4. Professional &amp; Other Education</b> (Collegiate)				
	9.70	1.68	0.68	0.10
<b>GRAND TOTAL</b>	<b>992.49</b>	<b>351.05</b>	<b>124.57</b>	<b>38.70</b>

**TABLE (22) • ENROLMENT & PERCENTAGE ENROLMENT OF SCHEDULED CASTES BY STAGES OF EDUCATION - 1977-78 - (Contd.) -**

TYPE OF EDUCATION	Percentage Enrolment of Scheduled Castes to Total Enrolment				
	TOTAL		GIRLS		
	1976-77	1977-78	1976-77	1977-78	
1. GENERAL EDUCATION (School Stages)	1	6	7	8	9
(i) Pre-Primary	9.2	10.1	9.3	9.9	
(ii) Primary (Classes I-V)	12.9	13.8	11.1	12.3	
(iii) Middle (Classes VI-VIII)	10.0	10.6	7.9	8.4	
(iv) High/Higer Secondary (Classes IX and above)	9.2	9.3	6.8	7.1	
<b>TOTAL (1)</b>	<b>12.0</b>	<b>12.9</b>	<b>10.3</b>	<b>11.3</b>	
2. Vocational/Special & Other Education (School Stages)	12.9	12.7	13.3	11.5	
3. General Higher Education (Collegiate)	7.3	6.3	3.8	3.5	
4. Professional & Other Education (Collegiate)	6.5	7.0	5.2	6.0	
<b>GRAND TOTAL</b>	<b>11.8</b>	<b>12.6</b>	<b>10.2</b>	<b>11.0</b>	

From the previous Table, it will be seen that the percentage of enrolment of Scheduled Castes to total enrolment for both Boys and Girls and separately for Girls at all stages of education increased from 11.8 and 10.2 in 1976-77 to 12.6 and 11.0 respectively in 1977-78. The position about each stage of education separately is discussed below:-

#### (1) PRIMARY STAGE

The number of classes constituting the primary stage of education varied from State to State. For the sake of uniformity the first five classes of schools have been taken to constitute the primary stage in all States/Union Territories of India. Total enrolment of Scheduled Castes in Classes(I-V) increased from 88.85 Lakhs in 1976-77 to 93.06 Lakhs in 1977-78. The number of Girl students during this period increased from

29.35 Lakhs to 31.28 Lakhs. Percentage enrolment of Scheduled Castes to total enrolment showed an increase from 12.9 in 1976-77 to 13.8 in 1977-78 and consequently the co-efficient of equality also increased from 65.7% in 1976-77 to 91.7% in 1977-78. Educational wastage among Scheduled Caste students at Primary stage showed a decline from 66.5% in 1976-77 to 64.3% in 1977-78. Maximum wastage in education at Primary stage was in Manipur (86.8%) and minimum in Kerala (13.4%). Figures relating to enrolment of Scheduled Castes' percentage to the total enrolment, co-efficient of equality and percentage of wastage at Primary stage in respect of each State/Union Territory of India have been indicated in Table (23) below. Enrolment by classes at Primary stage and by States is given in Statement (X) of Appendix 'A'.

TABLE (23) - ENROLMENT, PERCENTAGE ENROLMENT & CO-EFFICIENT OF EQUALITY OF SCHEDULED CASTES IN CLASSES (I-V) - (PRIMARY STAGE)

STATE/UNION TERRITORY	ENROLMENT (1977-78)		Percentage of Enrolment of Scheduled Castes to Total Enrolment
	TOTAL	GIRLS	
1	2	3	4
1. Andhra Pradesh	7,16,313	2,76,334	15.3
2. Assam	1,52,580	60,457	8.0
3. Bihar	6,34,558	1,26,936	10.1
4. Gujarat	3,35,933	1,20,985	8.7
5. Haryana	1,58,497	36,586	13.8
6. Himachal Pradesh	88,685	31,997	18.5
7. Jammu & Kashmir	37,495	12,034	8.3
8. Karnataka	4,64,657	1,87,150	11.7
9. Kerala	3,23,442	1,52,549	10.0
10. Madhya Pradesh	5,28,307	1,30,202	12.0
11. Maharashtra	9,70,876	3,78,934	12.6
12. Manipur	6,204	2,920	2.7
13. Meghalaya	1,369	586	0.7
14. Nagaland	-	-	-
15. Orissa	3,88,743	1,33,530	14.9
16. Punjab	6,13,740	2,58,753	20.9
17. Rajasthan	2,94,755	42,501	12.4
18. Sikkim	1,776	631	5.1
19. Tamil Nadu	11,47,897	4,96,422	19.2
20. Tripura	30,853	12,530	15.6
21. Uttar Pradesh	14,47,355	3,52,101	16.6
22. West Bengal*	8,03,547	2,45,696	14.4
23. A.& N. Islands	-	-	-
24. Arunachal Pradesh	638	236	1.4
25. Chandigarh	4,345	1,781	15.7
26. Dadra & Ngr. Daveli	373	174	3.6
27. Delhi	1,39,602	58,472	23.4
28. Goa, Daman & Diu	2,931	1,139	2.0
29. Lakshadweep	7	5	0.1
30. Mizoram	2	-	-
31. Pondicherry	10,609	4,464	14.6
I N D I A	93,06,089	31,26,105	13.8

\*Figures relate to 1976-77.

TABLE (23) - ENROLMENT, PERCENTAGE ENROLMENT & CO-EFFICIENT OF EQUALITY OF SCHEDULED CASTES IN CLASSES (I-V)  
 (PRIMARY STAGE) - (Concl'd.) -

STATE/UNION TERRITORY	Co-efficient of Equality		Percentage of wastage at Primary stage		1976-77	1977-78
	1976-77	5	6	7		
1	2	3	4	5	6	7
1. Andhra Pradesh	110.0	115.3	68.8	65.9		
2. Assam	145.9	131.1	38.6	53.8		
3. Bihar	61.8	67.9	74.2	69.1		
4. Gujarat	131.4	122.9	51.7	60.2		
5. Haryana	73.6	73.1	45.4	39.9		
6. Himachal Pradesh	80.1	79.2	33.4	33.1		
7. Jammu & Kashmir	101.8	100.6	41.2	54.3		
8. Karnataka	78.1	80.1	77.2	74.9		
9. Kerala	111.9	106.6	11.1	13.4		
10. Madhya Pradesh	88.3	85.9	79.8	70.1		
11. Maharashtra	185.7	200.0	56.2	52.7		
12. Manipur	169.9	176.5	87.7	86.8		
13. Meghalaya	①	184.2	75.2	77.7		
14. Nagaland	-	-	-	-		
15. Orissa	27.5	98.9	77.7	78.2		
16. Punjab	110.5	117.0	48.8	49.3		
17. Rajasthan	75.2	75.8	67.5	64.2		
18. Sikkim	28.7	107.1	N.A.	N.A.		
19. Tamil Nadu	101.6	107.8	55.0	51.3		
20. Tripura	124.8	126.4	81.4	82.1		
21. Uttar Pradesh	56.0	76.8	74.1	72.8		
22. West Bengal*	71.2	71.7	75.9	77.5		
23. A. & N. Islands	-	-	-	-		
24. Arunachal Pradesh	①	①	N.A.	N.A.		
25. Chandigarh	132.7	138.9	35.3	26.7		
26. Dadra & Ngr. Haveli	①	200.0	77.7	64.3		
27. Delhi	139.1	150.0	6.0	40.3		
28. Goa, Daman & Diu	100.0	105.3	62.2	55.4		
29. Lakshadweep	-	-	-	-		
30. Mizoram	-	-	-	-		
31. Pondicherry	96.8	94.2	49.4	41.3		
I N D I A	85.7	91.7	66.5	64.3		

Population of Scheduled Castes is negligible.

\*Figures relate to 1976-77.

### (ii) MIDDLE STAGES

The number of classes constituting Middle stage too is not the same in all the States and Union Territories. But in most of the States and Union Territories classes VI, VII and VIII are treated as the Middle stage of school education. Hence, for the sake of uniformity classes VI-VIII (3 classes) are taken under

Middle stage for all the States and Union Territories. In 1976-77 Scheduled Caste students enrolled at Middle stage were 16.71 Lakhs of whom 4.22 Lakhs were Girls. Scheduled Caste students formed 10.0 percent of the total enrolment in 1976-77. Corresponding Scheduled Caste enrolment was 18.40 Lakhs (including 4.67 Lakhs Girls) in 1977-78. The students of Scheduled Caste community formed 10.6% of the total enrolment at this stage during this year. The co-efficient of equality of Scheduled Castes under this stage of education increased from 66.4% in 1976-77 to 70.4% in 1977-78. Table (24) depicts the position of the number enrolled, enrolment percentage and co-efficient of equality at Middle stage in various States and Union Territories. Class-wise enrolment at middle stage is given in Statement (XI) of Appendix 'A':-

**TABLE (24) - ENROLMENT, PERCENTAGE ENROLMENT & CO-EFFICIENT OF EQUALITY OF SCHEDULED CASTES IN CLASSES (VI-VIII) - MIDDLE STAGE**

STATE/UNION TERRITORY	ENROLMENT		%age of Enrolment of Scheduled Castes to Total Enrolment		Co-efficient of Equality	
	TOTAL	GIRLS	of Sch. Caste Total Enrolment	1976-77	1977-78	
1	2	3	4	5	6	
1. Andhra Pradesh	98,891	31,039	10.2	68.6	76.9	
2. Assam	31,567	11,005	7.0	119.7	114.8	
3. Bihar	68,090	7,425	6.9	46.4	46.4	
4. Gujarat	71,944	19,814	7.3	104.5	103.1	
5. Haryana	40,079	3,941	9.8	50.3	51.9	
6. Himachal Pradesh	20,454	3,962	13.5	54.8	57.8	
7. Jammu & Kashmir	11,058	2,660	7.2	87.3	87.3	
8. Karnataka	72,698	22,240	8.0	53.4	54.8	
9. Kerala	1,58,253	73,440	9.8	91.7	104.5	
10. Madhya Pradesh	1,01,435	16,201	9.7	63.7	70.2	
11. Maharashtra	1,93,511	57,184	10.1	149.2	160.3	
12. Manipur	720	226	1.4	98.0	91.5	
13. Meghalaya	296	108	0.9	0	0	
14. Nagaland	--	--	--	--	--	
15. Orissa	41,344	9,009	9.0	61.0	59.7	
16. Punjab	1,15,096	32,667	17.9	68.8	72.4	
17. Rajasthan	55,830	3,340	8.9	52.6	54.4	
18. Sikkim	156	31	3.8	33.6	79.8	
19. Tamil Nadu	2,37,232	82,176	14.5	82.5	81.4	
20. Tripura	4,855	1,608	9.9	78.6	80.2	
21. Uttar Pradesh	3,40,833	42,113	13.6	55.0	62.9	
22. West Bengal*	1,44,326	36,956	11.4	54.8	56.8	

\*Population of Scheduled Castes is negligible.

\*Figures relate to 1976-77.

TABLE (24) - ENROLMENT, PERCENTAGE ENROLMENT & CO-EFFICIENT OF EQUALITY OF SCHEDULED CASTES IN CLASSES (VI-VIII)  
(MIDDLE STAGE) - (Concl'd.) -

	1	2	3	4	5	6
23. A.& N. Islands	-	-	-	-	-	-
24. Arunachal Pradesh	70	18	1.2	0	0	0
25. Chandigarh	1,016	352	7.3	48.7	64.6	
26. Dadra & Ngr. Haveli	73	29	5.4	0	0	0
27. Delhi	27,107	7,847	9.7	55.8	62.3	
28. Goa, Daman & Diu	774	266	1.5	89.5	78.9	
29. Lakshadweep	16	8	0.8	0	-	-
30. Mizoram	3	1	0.0	-	-	-
31. Pondicherry	2,767	824	10.3	61.3	66.5	
<b>TOTAL</b>	<b>18,40,314</b>	<b>5,66,490</b>	<b>10.6</b>	<b>66.4</b>	<b>70.4</b>	

Population of Scheduled Castes is negligible.

(iii) HIGH/HIGHER SECONDARY STAGE

The number of classes which comprises High/Higer Secondary stage also varies from State to State in India. But for the purpose of this report this stage has been taken to comprise of classes IX and above for all the States and Union Territories. Enrolment of Scheduled Caste students at this stage increased from 6.67 Lakhs (including 1.40 Lakhs Girls) in 1976-77 to 6.85 Lakhs (including 1.50 Lakhs Girls) in 1977-78. Percentage enrolment of Scheduled Castes to total enrolment increased from 9.2 in 1976-77 to 9.3 in 1977-78. Consequently the co-efficient of equality increased from 61.1% in 1976-77 to 61.8% in 1977-78. Position of enrolment and co-efficient of equality of Scheduled Caste students in these classes at High/Higer Secondary stage has been depicted in Table (25) below. Details of Class-wise enrolment for classes IX and above by States may, however, be seen in the Statement (XII) of Appendix 'A':-

TABLE (25) - ENROLMENT, PERCENTAGE ENROLMENT & CO-EFFICIENT OF EQUALITY OF SCHEDULED CASTES IN CLASSES IX & ABOVE (HIGH/HIGHER SECONDARY STAGE)

STATE/UNION, TERRITORY	ENROLMENT		%age of Enrolment of S.C.	Co-efficient of Equality	
	TOTAL	GIRLS		1976-77	1977-78
1	2	3	4	5	6
1. Andhra Pradesh	32,498	10,220	9.0	65.6	67.8
2. Assam	12,780	4,060	6.3	104.9	103.3
3. Bihar	24,543	1,926	6.2	42.3	41.7
4. Gujarat	27,657	6,486	6.6	94.6	93.2
5. Haryana	7,850	610	7.5	42.9	39.7

TABLE (25) - ENROLMENT, PERCENTAGE ENROLMENT & CO-EFFICIENT OF EQUALITY OF SCHEDULED CASTES IN CLASSES IX & ABOVE (HIGH/HIGHER SECONDARY STAGE) - (Concl'd.) -

	1	2	3	4	5	6
6. Himachal Pradesh	7,603	1,137	11.0	46.6	47.1	
7. Jammu & Kashmir	3,949	768	6.3	70.3	76.4	
8. Karnataka	23,727	6,051	6.8	47.9	46.6	
9. Kerala	60,536	29,130	9.3	81.0	99.1	
10. Madhya Pradesh	28,700	3,139	7.1	50.0	51.4	
11. Maharashtra	76,965	18,534	9.7	147.6	154.0	
12. Manipur	400	129	1.7	111.1	111.1	
13. Meghalaya	200	93	0.9	0	0	
14. Nagaland	-	-	-	-	-	
15. Orissa	21,846	2,912	8.9	63.0	59.1	
16. Punjab	37,105	8,902	14.0	55.0	56.7	
17. Rajasthan	23,018	902	7.3	44.6	44.6	
18. Sikkim	82	14	8.1	42.0	170.2	
19. Tamil Nadu	96,495	29,677	12.2	82.5	68.5	
20. Tripura	1,677	490	7.7	68.9	62.4	
21. Uttar Pradesh	1,26,823	9,431	11.4	48.1	52.7	
22. West Bengal*	55,552	12,308	10.8	47.3	53.8	
23. A. & N. Islands	-	-	-	-	-	
24. Arunachal Pradesh	3	1	0.2	0	0	
25. Chandigarh	267	102	4.1	30.1	36.3	
26. Dadra & Ngr. Haveli	21	3	4.6	0	0	
27. Delhi	12,991	2,967	8.7	41.0	55.8	
28. Goa, Daman & Diu	283	84	1.5	73.7	79.0	
29. Lakshadweep	2	2	0.3	0	0	
30. Mizoram	-	-	-	-	-	
31. Pondicherry	1,114	299	8.3	47.7	53.5	
I N D I A	6,84,687	1,50,367	9.3	61.1	61.8	

\*Population of Scheduled Castes is negligible.

\*Figures relate to 1976-77.

(iv) ENROLMENT BY CLASSES AT SCHOOL STAGE

Table (26) depicts the percentage of Scheduled Castes enrolment to total enrolment in various classes (Pre-Primary to Higher Secondary stage) and co-efficient of equality for the year 1977-78. Total enrolment of scheduled caste students in General School Education increased from 112.85 Lakhs in 1976-77 to 119.04 Lakhs in 1977-78. Percentage enrolment of Scheduled Castes to the total enrolment was 12.0 in 1976-77 which increased to 12.8 in 1977-78. The co-efficient of equality of Scheduled Caste students at school stage also increased, from 79.7% in 1976-77 to 84.9% in 1977-78.

**TABLE (26) - CLASS-WISE ENROLMENT, PERCENTAGE TO TOTAL ENROLMENT & CO-EFFICIENT OF EQUALITY OF SCHEDULED CASTES**

C L A S S	Enrolment (in Lakhs)	%age Enrol- ment of Sch. eduled Cas-	Co-efficient of Equality tes to To- tal Enrol- ment - 1977-78	1976-77	1977-78
	1	2	3	4	5
PRE-PRIMARY	0.73	10.1	61.1	67.1	
I	31.35	14.8	93.0	98.3	
II	22.46	14.3	83.7	95.0	
III	16.45	13.5	84.4	69.7	
IV	12.76	12.8	80.4	85.0	
V	10.04	12.0	75.7	79.7	
VI	7.59	11.1	69.1	73.8	
VII	6.06	10.6	65.8	70.4	
VIII	4.76	10.0	63.8	66.4	
IX	3.57	9.4	61.8	62.5	
X	2.82	9.3	59.1	61.8	
XI	0.45	9.3	63.8	61.8	
XII	Negligible	0.1	3.3	0.7	
T O T A L	119.04	12.8	79.7	84.9	

**(v) VOCATIONAL, SPECIAL & OTHER EDUCATION (SCHOOL STANDARD)**

Vocational Education includes inter-alia Agriculture, Commerce, Teacher Training, Technical/Industrial and Arts & Crafts Schools etc. Special Education includes institutions for mentally and physically handicapped children and reformatory schools and 'Other Education' relates to institutions of Oriental Studies and Social (adult) Education. During the year 1976-77, the enrolment of Scheduled Caste students in Vocational Education was 20,879 forming 8.8% of the total enrolment. Corresponding enrolment in schools for Special & Other Education was 121,844 which formed 14.0% of the total enrolment of all communities. In 1977-78 the Scheduled Caste students enrolled were 21,152 in Vocational Education forming 10.0% of the total enrolment. Scheduled Caste enrolment in schools for Special & Other Education was 1,33,643 forming 13.2% of the total enrolment during the year under report. Enrolment percentage and the co-efficient of equality in respect of Vocational, Special & Other Education (School Standard) increased from 12.9% and 85.7% in 1976-77 to 14.4% and 95.7% in 1977-78 respectively, and their subject-wise break-up have been shown in Table (27). State-wise details of enrolment for Vocational, Special & Other type of Education (School Standard) are given in Statements (XIII) & (XIV) of Appendix 'A'.

TABLE (27) - ENROLMENT, PERCENTAGE TO TOTAL ENROLMENT & CO-EFFICIENT OF EQUALITY OF SCHEDULED CASTES BY TYPE OF VOCATIONAL, SPECIAL & OTHER EDUCATION  
(SCHOOL STANDARD)

TYPE OF EDUCATION	Enrolment	%age of Enrolment of S.C. to Total Enrolment	Co-efficient of Equality	
			1976-77	1977-78
1	2	3	4	5
<b>A - VOCATIONAL</b>				
1. Agriculture	436	10.2	59.8	67.8
2. Medicine	473	11.9	92.4	79.1
3. Technical Education	15,530	9.7	57.8	64.5
4. Others	4,713	11.1	57.1	73.8
<b>TOTAL (VOCATIONAL)</b>	<b>21,152</b>	<b>10.0</b>	<b>58.5</b>	<b>66.4</b>
<b>B - SPECIAL &amp; OTHER EDUCATION</b>				
	1,33,643	13.2	93.0	87.7
<b>GRAND TOTAL</b>	<b>1,75,947</b>	<b>14.4</b>	<b>85.7</b>	<b>95.7</b>

(vi) HIGHER EDUCATION (GENERAL)

In 1976-77 the enrolment of Scheduled Caste students in General Higher Education was 2,92,797 (including 40,203 Girls) forming 7.3% of the total enrolment. Scheduled Caste Girls formed 3.8% of the total Girl students in these classes. In 1977-78 Scheduled Caste enrolment in General Higher Education increased to 3,29,708 of whom 45,053 were Girls. During this year, Scheduled Caste students formed 7.7% of the total enrolment. Scheduled Caste Girls formed 4.0% of the total Girl students during 1977-78. Table (28) indicate the enrolment of Scheduled Castes by different stages of General Higher Education.

TABLE (28) - ENROLMENT OF SCHEDULED CASTES BY STAGES OF GENERAL HIGHER EDUCATION

S T A G E	TOTAL ENROLMENT		ENROLMENT OF SCHEDULED CASTES	
	TOTAL	GIRLS	TOTAL	GIRLS
1	2	3	4	5
1. Pre-University/ Intermediate	21,85,350	5,40,339	1,64,491	24,862
2. Graduate	18,78,472	5,28,510	1,47,468	18,515
3. Post-Graduate & Doctorate	2,48,774	71,725	17,749	1,676
<b>T O T A L</b>	<b>43,12,596</b>	<b>11,40,574</b>	<b>3,29,708</b>	<b>45,053</b>

TABLE (28) - ENROLMENT OF SCHEDULED CASTES BY STAGES OF GENERAL HIGHER EDUCATION - (Concl'd.) -

Percentage Enrolment of Scheduled Castes  
to Total Enrolment

S T A G E	T O T A L		G I R L S	
	1976-77	1977-78	1976-77	1977-78
1	6	7	8	9
1. Pre-University/ Intermediate	7.4	7.5	4.5	4.6
2. Graduate	7.3	7.8	3.4	3.5
3. Post-Graduate & Doctorate	6.7	7.1	2.2	2.3
T O T A L	7.3	7.7	3.8	4.0

Statement (XV) of Appendix 'A' gives enrolment of Scheduled Castes in General Education by stages and by States. Enrolment of Scheduled Caste students varied enormously amongst States and Union Territories which is mainly due to the variation in population of Scheduled Castes in the States/Union Territories. Table (29) gives percentage enrolment of Scheduled Castes to the total enrolment and co-efficient of equality by States.

TABLE (29) - PERCENTAGE ENROLMENT & CO-EFFICIENT OF EQUALITY OF SCHEDULED CASTES BY STAGES OF GENERAL HIGHER EDUCATION+

STATE/UNION TERRITORY	Percentage of Enrolment of Scheduled Castes to Total Enrolment		Co-efficient of Equality	
	1976-77	1977-78	1976-77	1977-78
1	2	3	4	5
1. Andhra Pradesh	7.3	6.6	55.0	49.7
2. Assam	6.0	5.3	98.4	86.9
3. Bihar	3.7	4.0	24.9	26.9
4. Gujarat	6.6	6.7	93.2	94.6
5. Haryana	4.9	5.0	25.9	26.5
6. Himachal Pradesh	5.8	6.2	24.8	26.6
7. Jammu & Kashmir	2.8	3.1	33.9	37.6
8. Karnataka	7.1	8.4	48.6	57.5
9. Kerala	4.1	5.3	43.7	56.5
10. Madhya Pradesh	5.1	5.9	36.9	42.7
11. Maharashtra	8.5	9.0	134.9	142.8
12. Manipur	1.3	1.3	85.0	85.0
13. Meghalaya	2.1	2.3	0	0
14. Nagaland	-	-	-	-
15. Orissa	4.0	4.1	26.5	27.2

+Includes Enrolment of Pre-University/Intermediate,  
Graduates, Post-Graduates & Doctorate (Gen., Hgr. Edn.)

\*Population of Scheduled Castes is negligible.

**TABLE (29) - PERCENTAGE ENROLMENT & CO-EFFICIENT OF EQUALITY OF SCHEDULED CASTES BY STAGES OF GENERAL HIGHER EDUCATION+ - (Concl'd.) -**

	1	2	3	4	5
16. Punjab	:	8.5	8.8	34.4	35.6
17. Rajasthan	,	4.7	4.6	26.7	28.1
18. Sikkim		2.4	5.1	50.4	107.1
19. Tamil Nadu		8.7	8.4	48.8	47.2
20. Tripura		7.4	12.7	60.0	102.9
21. Uttar Pradesh		9.6	29.3	44.4	135.5
22. West Bengal*		8.1	7.8	37.5	38.8
23. A. & N. Islands	-	-	-	-	-
24. Arunachal Pradesh	-	-	-	-	-
25. Chandigarh		3.0	3.1	26.5	27.4
26. Dadra & Ngr. Haveli	-		5.5	-	*
27. Delhi		4.2	3.5	26.9	22.4
28. Goa, Daman & Diu		0.5	0.5	26.3	26.3
29. Lakshadweep	-	-	-	-	-
30. Mizoram		1.0	0.4	(*)	(*)
31. Pondicherry		3.5	4.3	22.6	27.7
I N D I A		7.3	7.7	48.5	51.2

+Includes Enrolment of Pre-University/Intermediate, Graduates Post-Graduates & Doctorate (General, Higher Education)

\*Population of Scheduled Castes is negligible.

(\*)Population included under Assam.

\*Figures relate to 1976-77.

#### (vi) PROFESSIONAL & OTHER HIGHER EDUCATION

Enrolment of Scheduled Castes in 1976-77 was 58,673 of whom 8,400 were Girls. In 1977-78 numbers of Scheduled Caste students at this stage of education was 67,823 (including 10,063 Girls). Percentage enrolment of Scheduled Castes to total enrolment showed an increase from 6.5 to 7.0 and so also the co-efficient of equality which increased from 43.2% to 46.5% in the years 1976-77 and 1977-78 respectively. Stage-wise distribution of Scheduled Castes has been given in Table (30) below:-

**TABLE (30) - ENROLMENT OF SCHEDULED CASTES BY STAGES OF PROFESSIONAL & OTHER HIGHER EDUCATION**

STAGE OF EDUCATION	Total	Enrolment	%age Enrolment of	Scheduled Castes to	Scheduled Castes	Total Enrolment
	1	2	3	4	5	
1. Under-Graduate*	4,14,391	36,124	8.6		8.7	
2. Graduate	4,95,635	29,471	5.3		5.9	
3. Post-Graduate & Doctorate	60,181	2,228	2.7		3.7	
TOTAL	9,70,207	67,823	6.5		7.0	

\*These figures are related only to Diploma/Certificate.

There was much variation regarding enrolment of Scheduled Caste students in Professional and other Higher Education courses in various States which may be mainly due to population migration in States and Union Territories.

Table (31) gives enrolment, its percentage and the coefficient of equality in various States/Union Territories.

**TABLE (31) - ENROLMENT OF SCHEDULED CASTES BY STAGES OF PROFESSIONAL & OTHER HIGHER EDUCATION**

STATE/UNION TERRITORY	Enrolment	%age Enrolment of S.C. to Total	Co-efficient of Equality	
		1976-77	1977-78	
		Enrolment		
1	2	3	4	5
1. Andhra Pradesh	4,698	9.4	73.1	70.8
2. Assam	873	5.5	100.0	90.2
3. Bihar	3,712	5.6	43.0	37.6
4. Gujarat	2,815	5.1	57.9	72.0
5. Haryana	1,648	5.4	25.9	28.6
6. Himachal Pradesh	406	9.2	71.9	39.4
7. Jammu & Kashmir	225	3.7	33.9	44.8
8. Karnataka	3,652	4.3	24.7	29.5
9. Kerala	1,347	5.7	49.0	60.8
10. Madhya Pradesh	5,054	7.9	47.1	57.2
11. Maharashtra	11,250	8.9	125.4	141.3
12. Manipur	34	1.5	183.0	98.0
13. Meghalaya	47	3.8	@	@
14. Nagaland	-	-	-	-
15. Orissa	981	4.8	29.9	31.9
16. Punjab	3,559	9.8	64.3	39.7
17. Rajasthan	2,556	9.4	34.8	57.5
18. Sikkim	-	-	-	-
19. Tamil Nadu	5,064	9.6	42.1	53.9
20. Tripura	67	4.0	42.9	32.4
21. Uttar Pradesh	13,467	7.7	28.2	35.6
22. West Bengal*	3,274	5.8	24.9	28.9
23. A.& N. Islands	-	-	-	-
24. Arunachal Pradesh	-	-	-	-
25. Chandigarh	558	14.9	77.9	131.9
26. Dadra & Ngr. Haveli	-	-	-	-
27. Delhi	2,388	11.7	45.5	75.0
28. Goa, Daman & Diu	17	0.5	21.1	26.3
29. Lakshadweep	-	-	-	-
30. Mizoram	-	-	@	@
31. Pondicherry	131	9.7	67.7	62.6
I N D I A	67,823	7.0	43.2	46.5

\*Population of Scheduled Castes is negligible.

\*Figures relate to 1976-77.

The position of enrolment of Scheduled Castes in various courses of Professional and other Higher Education has been shown in Table (32) below:-

**TABLE (32) - ENROLMENT OF SCHEDULED CASTES BY TYPE OF PROFESSIONAL & OTHER HIGHER EDUCATION**

TYPE OF EDUCATION	Enrolment of Schedul- ed Castes	%age Enrol- ment of S. C. to Total	Co-efficient of Equality	
			1976-77	1977-78
1	2	3	4	5
<b>A - PROFESSIONAL EDUCATION</b>				
1. Agriculture & Forestry	2,030	5.4	43.2	35.9
2. Engineering, Technology & Architecture	22,501	6.5	39.2	43.2
3. Law	8,804	5.5	37.9	36.5
4. Medicine*	10,512	7.3	44.5	48.5
5. Physical Education	319	5.4	38.5	35.9
6. Teacher Training	14,985	8.5	59.8	56.5
7. Veterinary Science	447	6.5	39.2	43.2
8. Other Professional Education	2,196	8.1	29.9	53.8
<b>T O T A L (A)</b>	<b>61,794</b>	<b>6.8</b>	<b>43.9</b>	<b>45.2</b>
<b>B - OTHER EDUCATION</b>	<b>6,029</b>	<b>9.3</b>	<b>27.2</b>	<b>60.5</b>
<b>GRAND TOTAL</b>	<b>67,823</b>	<b>7.0</b>	<b>43.2</b>	<b>46.5</b>

\*Includes Allopathy, Nursing, Dentistry/Compounding,  
Pharmacy & Public Health etc.

S E C T I O N - II

EDUCATIONAL FACILITIES FOR SCHEDULED TRIBES

A - POPULATION OF SCHEDULED TRIBES

According to 1971 Census the population of Scheduled Tribes was about 41 Million and it formed 7.5% of the total population of the country. Table (33) below gives State-wise break-up of the population of this community as well as its percentage to total population.

TABLE (33) - POPULATION OF SCHEDULED TRIBES (REVISED 1971)\*

STATE/UNION TERRITORY	Population of Scheduled Tribes (in Lakhs)	%age of Scheduled Tribes population to Total population
1. Andhra Pradesh	22.26	5.12
2. Assam	19.20	12.84
3. Bihar	49.33	8.75
4. Gujarat	37.57	14.07
5. Haryana	-	-
6. Himachal Pradesh	1.42	4.09
7. Jammu & Kashmir	-	-
8. Karnataka	2.62	0.89
9. Kerala	1.93	0.90
10. Madhya Pradesh	98.15	23.56
11. Maharashtra	38.41	7.62
12. Manipur	3.34	31.17
13. Meghalaya	8.14	80.43
14. Nagaland	4.58	88.61
15. Orissa	50.2	23.13
16. Punjab	-	-
17. Rajasthan	31.35	12.17
18. Sikkim	-	-
19. Tamil Nadu	4.50	1.09
20. Tripura	4.51	28.95
21. Uttar Pradesh	1.99	0.22
22. West Bengal	26.03	5.87
23. A.& N. Islands	0.18	15.52
24. Arunachal Pradesh	3.69	79.02
25. Chandigarh	-	-
26. Dadra & Ngr. Haveli	0.64	86.89
27. Delhi	-	-
28. Goa, Daman & Diu	0.08	0.93
29. Lakshadweep	0.29	93.75
30. Mizoram	@	@
31. Pondicherry	-	-
I N D I A	410.96	7.49

\*According to 1971 Census, revised on the basis of Scheduled Castes & Scheduled Tribes Orders (Amendment) Act, 1976.

©Included under Assam.

It will be seen that the percentage of population of Scheduled Tribes was the highest in Nagaland (88.6%) and the lowest in Uttar Pradesh (0.2%) among States. Among the Union Territories, the highest percentage of Scheduled Tribes population (93.8%) was reported by Lakshadweep and the lowest (0.9%) was reported by Goa, Daman & Diu. Among the States - Haryana, Jammu & Kashmir and Punjab had no Scheduled Tribe population. Similarly, the Union Territories of Chandigarh, Delhi and Pondicherry had also no population of Scheduled Tribes.

**B - ENROLMENT OF SCHEDULED TRIBES**

Table (34) below depicts the All-India picture of the total enrolment of Scheduled Tribes in various types of Educational Institutions during the years 1976-77 and 1977-78.

**TABLE (34) - ENROLMENT OF SCHEDULED TRIBES BY TYPE OF INSTITUTIONS**

TYPE OF INSTITUTIONS	NUMBER OF SCHEDULED TRIBES ENROLLED			
	1976-77		1977-78	
1	2	3	4	5
1. Pre-Primary Schools	31,466	15,189	33,853	15,798
2. Primary/Junior Basic Schools	31,79,178	10,22,049	33,03,506	10,72,526
3. Middle/Senior Basic Schools	10,62,196	3,25,057	11,53,988	3,61,265
4. High/Higer Secondary Schools	4,43,753	1,15,834	4,77,540	1,22,541
5. Vocational Schools	7,452	2,994	8,087	3,695
6. Special Education	3,241	276	970	171
7. Other Education Schools	50,517	12,982	64,296	16,837
8. Total (Schools)	47,75,803	14,94,381	50,42,240	15,92,833
9. Colleges for General Education	56,208	11,663	62,944	12,906
10. Colleges for Professional & Other Education	17,375	3,065	17,794	3,270
11. Universities etc.	6,381	1,244	2,369	555
12. Total (Colleges & Universities)	79,964	15,972	83,107	16,731
<b>GRAND TOTAL</b>	<b>48,55,767</b>	<b>15,10,353</b>	<b>51,25,347</b>	<b>16,09,564</b>

It will be seen from the above Table the total enrolment of children belonging to Scheduled Tribes increased from 48.56 Lakhs in 1976-77 to 51.25 Lakhs in 1977-78 at a growth rate of 5.5%. Girls enrolment included in the total, however, increased from 15.10 Lakhs in 1976-77 to 16.10 Lakhs in 1977-78. The percentage of Scheduled Tribes enrolment to total enrolment was 4.9 during 1976-77 which increased to 5.2% in 1977-78.

Table (35) below gives the enrolment of Scheduled Tribes as percentage to total enrolment and the co-efficient of equality by type of Institutions for the years 1976-77 and 1977-78.

**TABLE (35) → PERCENTAGE OF ENROLMENT & CO-EFFICIENT OF EQUALITY OF SCHEDULED TRIBES BY TYPE OF INSTITUTIONS**

TYPE OF INSTITUTION	%age of Enrolment of Scheduled Tribes to Total Enrolment		Co-efficient of Equality	
	1976-77	1977-78	1976-77	1977-78
1. Pre-Primary Schools	7.3	7.3	97.5	97.5
2. Primary/Jr. Basic Schools	6.5	7.1	86.8	94.8
3. Middle/Senior Basic Schools	4.2	4.5	56.1	60.1
4. High/Higer Secondary Schools	2.2	2.3	29.4	30.7
5. Universities & Colleges for General Education	2.0	1.8	26.7	24.0
6. Colleges & Schools for Professional & Other Education	4.1	4.5	54.7	60.1
<b>T O T A L</b>	<b>4.9</b>	<b>5.2</b>	<b>65.4</b>	<b>69.4</b>

It will be seen that the overall co-efficient of equality of the Scheduled Tribes increased from 65.4% in 1976-77 to 69.4% in 1977-78.

#### C → STATE-WISE ENROLMENT OF SCHEDULED TRIBES

The State-wise break-up of enrolment of Scheduled Tribes as percentage to the total enrolment during the years 1976-77 and 1977-78 is given in Table (36) below.

TABLE (36) - PERCENTAGE OF ENROLMENT OF SCHEDULED TRIBES TO TOTAL ENROLMENT IN ALL EDUCATIONAL INSTITUTIONS

STATE/UNION TERRITORY	Percentage of Enrolment of Scheduled Tribes to Total Enrolment		Increase (+) or Decrease (-)	
	1976-77	1972-78		
1	2	3	4	
1. Andhra Pradesh	2.7	2.9	+ 0.2	
2. Assam	13.9	13.0	- 0.9	
3. Bihar	8.4	8.5	+ 0.1	
4. Gujarat	9.7	10.6	+ 0.9	
5. Haryana	-	-	-	
6. Himachal Pradesh	3.3	2.9	- 0.4	
7. Jammu & Kashmir	-	-	-	
8. Karnataka	1.1	1.2	+ 0.1	
9. Kerala	0.6	0.7	+ 0.1	
10. Madhya Pradesh	12.7	12.8	+ 0.1	
11. Maharashtra	4.0	4.2	+ 0.2	
12. Manipur	39.0	38.8	- 0.2	
13. Meghalaya	86.5	88.3	+ 1.8	
14. Nagaland	95.7	96.6	+ 0.9	
15. Orissa	15.7	16.2	+ 0.5	
16. Punjab	-	-	-	
17. Rajasthan	6.6	6.7	+ 0.1	
18. Sikkim	-	-	-	
19. Tamil Nadu	0.4	0.4	-	
20. Tripura	18.9	18.0	- 0.9	
21. Uttar Pradesh	0.1	0.2	+ 0.1	
22. West Bengal	3.0	3.0	-	
23. A. & N. Islands	9.2	10.1	+ 0.9	
24. Arunachal Pradesh	78.2	71.3	- 6.9	
25. Chandigarh	0.1	0.1	-	
26. Dadra & Ngr. Haveli	72.3	73.5	+ 1.2	
27. Delhi	@	@	-	
28. Goa, Daman & Diu	0.3	0.4	+ 0.1	
29. Lakshadweep	95.0	94.6	- 0.4	
30. Mizoram	99.3	99.2	- 0.1	
31. Pondicherry	-	-	-	
I N D I A	4.9	5.2	+ 0.3	

@Population of Scheduled Tribes is negligible as per 1971 Census.

D - STATE-WISE CO-EFFICIENT OF EQUALITY

State-wise figures of co-efficient of equality of Scheduled Tribes for both the years 1976-77 and 1977-78 are given in Table (37) below:-

TABLE (37) - CO-EFFICIENT OF EQUALITY OF SCHEDULED TRIBES IN ALL EDUCATIONAL INSTITUTIONS

STATE/UNION TERRITORY	'Co-efficient of Equality'		'Increase (+) or Decrease (-)'	
	1976-77	1977-78		
1	2	3	4	
1. Andhra Pradesh	52.7	56.6	+ 3.9	
2. Assam	108.3	101.3	- 7.0	
3. Bihar	96.0	97.1	+ 1.1	
4. Gujarat	68.9	75.3	+ 6.4	
5. Haryana	-	-	-	
6. Himachal Pradesh	80.7	70.9	- 9.8	
7. Jammu & Kashmir	-	-	-	
8. Karnataka	123.6	134.8	+ 11.2	
9. Kerala	66.7	77.8	+ 11.1	
10. Madhya Pradesh	53.9	54.3	+ 0.4	
11. Maharashtra	52.5	55.1	+ 2.6	
12. Manipur	125.1	124.5	- 0.6	
13. Meghalaya	107.5	109.8	+ 2.3	
14. Nagaland	108.0	109.0	+ 1.0	
15. Orissa	67.4	70.0	+ 2.6	
16. Punjab	-	-	-	
17. Rajasthan	54.2	55.1	+ 0.9	
18. Sikkim	-	-	-	
19. Tamil Nadu	36.7	36.7	-	
20. Tripura	65.3	62.2	- 3.1	
21. Uttar Pradesh	45.5	90.9	+ 45.4	
22. West Bengal	51.1	51.1	-	
23. A.& N. Islands	59.3	65.1	+ 5.8	
24. Arunachal Pradesh	99.0	90.2	- 8.8	
25. Chandigarh	@	@	@	
26. Dadra & Ngr. Daveli	83.2	84.6	+ 1.4	
27. Delhi	-	-	-	
28. Goa, Daman & Diu	32.3	43.0	+ 10.7	
29. Lakshadweep	101.3	100.9	- 0.4	
30. Mizoram	*	*	*	
31. Pondicherry	-	-	-	
I N D I A	65.4	69.4	+ 4.0	

@Population of Scheduled Tribes is negligible as per 1971 Census.

\*Population included under Assam.

**B - PROGRESS OF ENROLMENT BY TYPE OF INSTITUTIONS**

A general review of progress of enrolment of Scheduled Tribes during the years 1976-77 to 1977-78 shows an increase in various types of educational institutions except in Assam, Himachal Pradesh, Punjab, Tripura and Uttar Pradesh. Although there are no Scheduled Tribes in States/Union Territories like Haryana, Jammu & Kashmir, Punjab, Sikkim, Delhi, Chandigarh and Pondicherry. But a small migratory population whose children study in Haryana, Chandigarh, Delhi and Pondicherry. Statement (II) to (XVI) in the Appendix 'B' indicate the State-wise position of the enrolment of Scheduled Tribes in various type of educational institutions.

A comparative review of the progress of enrolment of Scheduled Tribes as percentage to the total enrolment and the co-efficient of equality for the years 1976-77 and 1977-78 in various types of educational institutions is given in the following paragraphs:-

**(i) PRE-PRIMARY SCHOOLS**

Enrolment of Scheduled Tribe children in Pre-Primary schools increased from 31,466 (7.3% of the total) in 1976-77 to 33,853 (7.3% of total) in 1977-78. Similarly enrolment of Scheduled Tribe Girls children showed an increase from 15,189 in 1976-77 to 15,789 in 1977-78. Correspondingly, the co-efficient of equality of Scheduled Tribe students remained unchanged (97.5%) in both the years 1976-77 and 1977-78. The State-wise data are delineated in Table (38) below:-

**TABLE (38) - PERCENTAGE ENROLMENT & CO-EFFICIENT OF EQUALITY OF SCHEDULED TRIBES IN PRE-PRIMARY SCHOOLS**

STATE/UNION TERRITORY	Percentage of Enrolment of Scheduled Tribes to Total Enrolment		Co-efficient of Equality	
	1976-77	1977-78	1976-77	1977-78
1	2	3	4	5
1. Andhra Pradesh	1.7	1.2	33.2	23.4
2. Assam	7.9	9.0	61.5	70.1
3. Bihar	-	-	-	-
4. Gujarat	1.6	1.8	11.4	12.8
5. Haryana	-	-	-	-
6. Himachal Pradesh	1.4	1.2	34.2	29.3
7. Jammu & Kashmir	-	-	-	-
8. Karnataka	1.0	2.3	112.4	258.4
9. Kerala	1.3	1.1	144.4	122.2
10. Madhya Pradesh	4.3	4.3	18.3	18.3
11. Maharashtra	3.1	2.7	40.7	35.4
12. Manipur	-	-	-	-
13. Meghalaya	98.0	97.7	121.8	121.5
14. Nagaland	-	-	-	-

TABLE (38) - PERCENTAGE ENROLMENT & CO-EFFICIENT OF EQUALITY OF SCHEDULED TRIBES IN PRE-PRIMARY SCHOOLS - (Concl.) -

	1	2	3	4	5
15. Orissa	-	-	-	-	-
16. Punjab	-	-	-	-	-
17. Rajasthan	1.6	-	-	13.1	-
18. Sikkim	-	-	-	-	-
19. Tamil Nadu	0.1	0.1	9.2	9.2	-
20. Tripura	19.9	18.2	68.7	62.9	-
21. Uttar Pradesh	0.1	0.1	45.5	45.5	-
22. West Bengal	4.1	3.8	69.8	64.7	-
23. A.& N. Islands	14.7	16.7	94.7	107.6	-
24. Arunachal Pradesh	60.7	47.5	76.8	60.1	-
25. Chandigarh	-	-	-	-	-
26. Dadra & Ngr. Haveli	21.3	53.9	24.5	62.0	-
27. Delhi	-	-	-	-	-
28. Goa, Daman & Diu	-	-	-	-	-
29. Lakshadweep	85.0	84.8	90.7	90.5	-
30. Mizoram	-	-	-	-	-
31. Pondicherry	-	-	-	-	-
I N D I A	7.3	7.3	97.5	97.5	-

(ii) PRIMARY SCHOOLS

Total enrolment in Primary Schools in the country as a whole decreased from 486.13 Lakhs in 1976-77 to 462.90 Lakhs in the year 1977-78. The corresponding enrolment of Scheduled Tribes increased from 31.79 Lakhs in 1976-77 to 33.04 Lakhs in 1977-78. The percentage enrolment of Scheduled Tribes to the total enrolment was 6.5 and 7.1 in 1976-77 and 1977-78 respectively. The co-efficient of equality increased from 86.8% in 1976-77 and 94.8% in 1977-78. State-wise position of the enrolment percentage and co-efficient of equality of Scheduled Tribes in Primary Schools in 1976-77 and 1977-78 is indicated in Table (39) below:-

TABLE (39) - PERCENTAGE ENROLMENT & CO-EFFICIENT OF EQUALITY OF SCHEDULED TRIBES IN PRIMARY/JUNIOR BASIC SCHOOLS

STATE/UNION TERRITORY	Percentage of Enrolment		Co-efficient	
	Total Enrolment 1976-77	of Scheduled Tribes to 1977-78	of Equality 1976-77	1977-78
1	2	3	4	5
1. Andhra Pradesh	3.8	4.0	74.2	78.1
2. Assam	15.9	15.2	123.8	118.4
3. Bihar	10.0	10.3	114.3	117.7
4. Gujarat	21.2	23.1	150.7	164.2
5. Haryana	-	-	-	-

TABLE (39) - PERCENTAGE ENROLMENT & CO-EFFICIENT OF EQUALITY OF SCHEDULED TRIBES IN PRIMARY/JUNIOR BASIC SCHOOLS  
- (Concl'd.) -

	1	2	3	4	5
6. Himachal Pradesh	4.0	3.9	97.8	95.4	
7. Jammu & Kashmir	-	-	-	-	
8. Karnataka	1.2	1.6	134.8	179.8	
9. Kerala	0.7	0.8	77.8	88.9	
10. Madhya Pradesh	16.5	16.9	70.0	71.7	
11. Maharashtra	7.3	7.4	95.8	97.1	
12. Manipur	45.4	45.3	145.7	145.3	
13. Meghalaya	89.7	93.3	111.5	116.0	
14. Nagaland	97.5	97.8	110.0	110.4	
15. Orissa	18.7	19.5	80.8	84.3	
16. Punjab	-	-	-	-	
17. Rajasthan	8.9	9.3	73.1	76.4	
18. Sikkim	-	-	-	-	
19. Tamil Nadu	0.5	0.5	45.9	45.9	
20. Tripura	24.9	24.4	86.0	84.3	
21. Uttar Pradesh	0.1	0.2	45.5	90.9	
22. West Bengal	3.6	3.6	61.3	61.3	
23. A.& N. Islands	9.1	13.6	58.6	87.6	
24. Arunachal Pradesh	82.1	82.9	103.9	104.9	
25. Chandigarh	-	-	-	-	
26. Dadra & Ngr. Haveli	94.6	94.5	108.9	108.8	
27. Delhi	-	-	-	-	
28. Goa, Daman & Diu	0.7	0.8	75.3	86.0	
29. Lakshadweep	98.2	97.4	104.7	103.9	
30. Mizoram	99.2	99.1	*	*	
31. Pondicherry	-	-	-	-	
I N D I A	6.5	7.1	86.8	94.8	

\*Included under Assam.

### (iii) MIDDLE SCHOOLS

Total enrolment in Middle Schools in the country as a whole increased from 251.48 Lakhs in 1976-77 to 258.19 Lakhs in 1977-78 showing an increase of 2.7%. The corresponding enrolment of Scheduled Tribes increased from 10.62 Lakhs to 11.54 Lakhs, thus registering an increase of 8.7% during this period. The percentage enrolment of Scheduled Tribes to the total enrolment of all communities in this type of Schools in India was 4.2% in 1976-77 and 4.5% in 1977-78. Consequently, the co-efficient of equality increased from 56.1% in 1976-77 to 60.1% in 1977-78. State-wise position of the enrolment percentage and the co-efficient of equality is given in Table (40) on the next page:-

TABLE (40) - PERCENTAGE ENROLMENT & CO-EFFICIENT OF EQUALITY OF SCHEDULED TRIBES IN MIDDLE/SENIOR BASIC SCHOOLS.

STATE/UNION TERRITORY	Percentage of Enrolment Co-efficient of Scheduled Tribes to Total Enrolment		of Equality	
	1976-77	1977-78	1976-77	1977-78
1	2	3	4	5
1. Andhra Pradesh	1.7	2.1	33.2	41.0
2. Assam	13.5	13.1	105.1	102.0
3. Bihar	7.4	7.3	84.6	83.4
4. Gujarat	8.7	9.3	61.8	66.1
5. Haryana	-	-	-	-
6. Himachal Pradesh	2.7	2.3	66.0	56.2
7. Jammu & Kashmir	-	-	-	-
8. Karnataka	0.8	0.9	89.9	101.1
9. Kerala	0.8	0.8	88.9	88.9
10. Madhya Pradesh	6.7	7.0	28.4	29.7
11. Maharashtra	3.2	3.4	42.0	44.6
12. Manipur	39.0	38.5	125.1	123.5
13. Meghalaya	85.1	82.3	105.8	102.3
14. Nagaland	97.8	96.7	110.4	109.1
15. Orissa	9.4	10.0	40.6	43.2
16. Punjab	-	-	-	-
17. Rajasthan	5.1	5.3	41.9	43.6
18. Sikkim	-	-	-	-
19. Tamil Nadu	0.2	0.2	18.3	18.3
20. Tripura	12.6	12.0	43.5	41.5
21. Uttar Pradesh	0.2	0.2	90.9	90.9
22. West Bengal	3.7	3.6	63.0	61.3
23. A. & N. Islands	11.6	9.5	74.7	61.2
24. Arunachal Pradesh	77.6	84.6	98.2	107.1
25. Chandigarh	-	-	-	-
26. Dadra & Ngr. Haveli	57.0	59.2	65.6	68.1
27. Delhi	-	-	-	-
28. Goa, Daman & Diu	0.2	0.3	21.5	32.3
29. Lakshadweep	96.1	95.6	102.5	102.0
30. Mizoram	99.4	99.4	*	*
31. Pondicherry	-	-	-	-
I N D I A	4.2	4.5	56.1	60.1

\*Population is included under Assam.

#### (iv) HIGH/HIGHER SECONDARY SCHOOLS

While the total number of students belonging to all communities enrolled in High and Higher Secondary Schools increased from 200.43 Lakhs in 1976-77 to 215.53 Lakhs in 1977-78, the corresponding enrolment of Scheduled Tribes increased from 4.44 Lakhs to 4.78 Lakhs during this period. In the case of the former the rate of

increase was 5.0%, it was 7.7% in the latter case. Comparative picture of State-wise enrolment for these two years is given in Statement (V) in Appendix 'B'. The coverage of enrolment of Scheduled Tribe students as percentage of total enrolment showed a slight increase from 2.2% in 1976-77 to 2.3% in 1977-78. The co-efficient of equality of Scheduled Tribes increased from 29.4% to 30.7% during this period. State-wise position of the enrolment percentage and the co-efficient of equality is indicated in Table (41) below:-

TABLE (41) - PERCENTAGE ENROLMENT & CO-EFFICIENT OF EQUALITY OF SCHEDULED TRIBES IN HIGH/HIGHER SECONDARY SCHOOLS

STATE/UNION TERRITORY	'Percentage of Enrolment' of Scheduled Tribes to Total Enrolment		Co-efficient of Equality	
	1976-77	1977-78	1976-77	1977-78
1	2	3	4	5
1. Andhra Pradesh	0.9	1.3	17.6	25.4
2. Assam	0.5	8.4	74.0	65.4
3. Bihar	5.4	5.9	61.7	67.4
4. Gujarat	4.2	5.0	29.9	35.5
5. Haryana	-	-	-	-
6. Himachal Pradesh	2.4	2.5	58.7	61.1
7. Jammu & Kashmir	-	-	-	-
8. Karnataka	0.8	1.1	89.9	123.6
9. Kerala	0.4	0.4	44.4	44.4
10. Madhya Pradesh	4.9	4.6	20.8	19.5
11. Maharashtra	2.2	2.3	28.9	30.2
12. Manipur	20.6	22.5	66.1	72.2
13. Meghalaya	72.8	70.2	90.5	87.3
14. Nagaland	86.1	92.2	97.2	104.1
15. Orissa	7.1	7.0	30.7	30.3
16. Punjab	-	-	-	-
17. Rajasthan	3.9	4.1	32.0	33.7
18. Sikkim	-	-	-	-
19. Tamil Nadu	0.3	0.3	27.5	27.5
20. Tripura	11.1	11.1	38.3	38.3
21. Uttar Pradesh	0.1	0.2	45.5	90.9
22. West Bengal	1.8	1.9	30.7	32.4
23. A.& N. Islands	3.0	3.0	19.3	19.3
24. Arunachal Pradesh	54.2	53.2	68.6	67.3
25. Chandigarh	-	-	-	-
26. Dadra & Ngr. Haveli	32.8	31.3	37.7	36.0
27. Delhi	-	-	-	-
28. Goa, Daman & Diu	0.2	0.2	21.5	21.5
29. Lakshadweep	86.9	92.1	92.7	98.2
30. Mizoram	93.0	99.3	*	*
31. Pondicherry	-	-	-	-
I N D I A	2.2	2.3	29.4	30.7

\*Population is included under Assam.

(v) SCHOOLS FOR VOCATIONAL & TECHNICAL EDUCATION

Total enrolment in Vocational & Technical Schools in the country as a whole was 1.89 Lakhs in 1976-77 of which only 7,452 were Scheduled Tribes forming 3.2% of the total enrolment. In 1977-78 the corresponding total enrolment of the country as a whole was 1.99 Lakhs of which 8,087 were Scheduled Tribe students constituted 4.1% of the total enrolment during the year under report. The co-efficient of equality of Scheduled Tribe students increased from 52.1% in 1976-77 to 54.7% in 1977-78. State-wise enrolment percentage and co-efficient of equality have been given in Table (42) below:-

TABLE (42) - PERCENTAGE ENROLMENT & CO-EFFICIENT OF EQUALITY OF SCHEDULED TRIBES IN VOCATIONAL/TECHNICAL SCHOOLS

STATE/UNION TERRITORY	'Percentage of Enrolment of Scheduled Tribes to Total Enrolment'		Co-efficient of Equality	
	1976-77	1977-78	1976-77	1977-78
1	2	3	4	5
1. Andhra Pradesh	0.8	1.1	15.6	21.9
2. Assam	10.5	9.4	81.8	73.2
3. Bihar	5.3	7.0	60.6	80.0
4. Gujarat	6.7	6.1	47.6	43.4
5. Haryana	-	-	-	-
6. Himachal Pradesh	3.8	3.8	92.9	92.9
7. Jammu & Kashmir	-	-	-	-
8. Karnataka	0.7	0.6	78.7	67.4
9. Kerala	0.3	0.4	33.3	44.4
10. Madhya Pradesh	3.5	4.5	14.9	19.1
11. Maharashtra	2.7	4.0	35.4	52.5
12. Manipur	12.6	12.7	40.4	40.7
13. Meghalaya	81.9	78.5	101.8	97.6
14. Nagaland	100.0	100.0	112.9	112.9
15. Orissa	10.0	10.0	43.2	43.2
16. Punjab	-	-	-	-
17. Rajasthan	-	10.3	-	83.0
18. Sikkim	-	-	-	-
19. Tamil Nadu	0.8	0.6	73.4	55.1
20. Tripura	20.7	18.4	71.5	63.6
21. Uttar Pradesh	1.3	-	590.9	-
22. West Bengal	1.1	1.3	18.7	22.2
23. A.& N. Islands	-	-	-	-
24. Arunachal Pradesh	100.0	100.0	126.6	126.6
25. Chandigarh	-	-	-	-
26. Dadra & Ngr. Daveli	-	-	-	-
27. Delhi	2.2	-	-	-
28. Goa, Daman & Diu	0.4	0.9	43.0	96.8
29. Lakshadweep	-	-	-	-
30. Mizoram	100.0	100.0	**	**
31. Pondicherry	-	-	-	-
I N D I A	3.9	4.1	52.1	54.7

\*Population of Scheduled Tribes is negligible as per 1971 Census.

\*\*Population is included under Assam.

(vi) SCHOOLS FOR SPECIAL EDUCATION

Whereas the total number of students enrolled in Schools for Special Education in the country as a whole increased from 31,468 in 1975-76 to 32,330 in 1977-78, the corresponding enrolment of Scheduled Tribe students decreased from 1,241 in 1976-77 to 970 in 1977-78. This resulted in decrease in the percentage of Schedule Tribe enrolment from 3.9 in 1976-77 to 3.0 in 1977-78 and the co-efficient of equality from 52.1% to 40.1% during the period under report. State-wise percentage enrolment and co-efficient of equality are indicated in Table (43) below:-

TABLE (43) - PERCENTAGE ENROLMENT & CO-EFFICIENT OF EQUALITY OF SCHEDULED TRIBES IN SPECIAL EDUCATION SCHOOLS

STATE/UNION TERRITORY	Percentage of Enrolment of Scheduled Tribes to Total Enrolment		Co-efficient of Equality	
	1976-77	1977-78	1976-77	1977-78
1	2	3	4	5
1. Andhra Pradesh	4.9	2.2	95.7	43.0
2. Assam	5.8	4.8	45.2	37.4
3. Bihar	10.1	9.7	115.4	110.9
4. Gujarat	6.9	8.4	49.0	59.7
5. Haryana	-	-	-	-
6. Himachal Pradesh	-	-	-	-
7. Jammu & Kashmir	-	-	-	-
8. Karnataka	1.4	0.9	157.3	101.1
9. Kerala	0.9	1.3	100.0	144.4
10. Madhya Pradesh	19.9	19.8	84.5	84.0
11. Maharashtra	3.0	2.5	39.4	32.8
12. Manipur	-	-	-	-
13. Meghalaya	-	-	-	-
14. Nagaland	-	-	-	-
15. Orissa	1.1	1.9	4.8	8.2
16. Punjab	-	0.4	-	-
17. Rajasthan	2.4	2.4	19.7	19.7
18. Sikkim	-	-	-	-
19. Tamil Nadu	0.8	0.6	73.4	55.1
20. Tripura	5.6	4.3	19.3	14.9
21. Uttar Pradesh	0.3	0.7	136.4	318.2
22. West Bengal	11.0	12.4	187.4	211.2
23. A. & N. Islands	-	-	-	-
24. Arunachal Pradesh	-	-	-	-
25. Chandigarh	-	-	-	-
26. Dadra & Ngr. Daveli	-	-	-	-
27. Delhi	0.4	0.2	-	-
28. Goa, Daman & Diu	-	-	-	-
29. Lakshadweep	-	-	-	-
30. Mizoram	-	-	-	-
31. Pondicherry	-	-	-	-
<b>INDIA</b>	<b>3.9</b>	<b>3.0</b>	<b>52.1</b>	<b>40.1</b>

Population of Scheduled Tribes is negligible.

(vii) SCHOOLS FOR OTHER EDUCATION

Total enrolment of all communities in Schools for other education increased from 7.61 Lakhs in 1976-77 to 8.76 Lakhs in 1977-78. The enrolment of Scheduled Tribes in these type of Schools increased from 50,517 to 64,296 during this period. Correspondingly, the percentage of Scheduled Tribe students increased from 6.6 in 1976-77 to 7.3 in 1977-78 and so also the co-efficient of equality which increased from 88.1% to 97.5% during this period. State-wise picture can be seen from Table No.(44) below:-

TABLE (44) - PERCENTAGE ENROLMENT & CO-EFFICIENT OF EQUALITY OF SCHEDULED TRIBES IN OTHER EDUCATION SCHOOLS

STATE/UNION TERRITORY	Percentage of Enrolment of Scheduled Tribes to Total Enrolment		Co-efficient of Equality	
	1976-77	1977-78	1976-77	1977-78
1	2	3	4	5
1. Andhra Pradesh	1.5	2.0	29.3	39.1
2. Assam	14.0	5.2	109.0	40.5
3. Bihar	0.2	0.8	2.3	9.1
4. Gujarat	1.1	41.0	7.8	291.4
5. Haryana	-	-	-	-
6. Himachal Pradesh	11.2	-	273.8	-
7. Jammu & Kashmir	-	-	-	-
8. Karnataka	4.5	4.8	505.6	539.3
9. Kerala	-	-	-	-
10. Madhya Pradesh	14.9	14.6	63.2	62.0
11. Maharashtra	0.1	-	1.3	-
12. Manipur	60.8	63.8	195.1	294.7
13. Meghalaya	100.0	100.0	124.3	124.3
14. Nagaland	100.0	100.0	112.9	112.9
15. Orissa	14.9	13.1	64.4	56.6
16. Punjab	0.6	--	0	-
17. Rajasthan	2.0	3.3	16.4	27.1
18. Sikkim	-	-	-	-
19. Tamil Nadu	-	0.2	-	18.4
20. Tripura	21.5	19.7	74.3	68.1
21. Uttar Pradesh	0.1	0.1	45.5	45.5
22. West Bengal	4.1	4.9	69.8	83.5
23. A.& N. Islands	57.4	61.0	369.8	393.0
24. Arunachal Pradesh	100.0	N.A.	126.6	-
25. Chandigarh	-	-	-	-
26. Dadra & Ngr. Haveli	100.0	100.0	115.1	115.1
27. Delhi	-	-	-	-
28. Goa, Daman & Diu	-	-	-	-
29. Lakshadweep	100.0	100.0	106.7	106.7
30. Mizoram	100.0	100.0	-	-
31. Pondicherry	-	-	-	-
<b>I N D I A</b>		<b>6.6</b>	<b>7.3</b>	<b>88.1</b>
				<b>97.5</b>

\*Population of Scheduled Tribes is negligible.

\*Included under Assam.

**(viii) INSTITUTIONS FOR HIGHER EDUCATION, UNIVERSITIES & COLLEGES OF GENERAL EDUCATION**

The total enrolments enrolled in these Institutions increased from 32.05 Lakhs in 1976-77 to 35.84 Lakhs in 1977-78. Similarly, the enrolment of Scheduled Tribe students increased from 62,589 in 1976-77 to 65,313 in 1977-78. The percentage of Scheduled Tribe students to students belonging to all communities studying in these institutions decreased from 2.0 in 1976-77 to 1.8 in 1977-78 and so also the co-efficient of equality from 26.7% to 24.0% during the period under report. While the detailed position of the enrolment by States in these institutions is given in Statement (VIII) in Appendix 'B', a comparative picture of the enrolment percentages and the co-efficient of equality is given in Table (45) below:-

**TABLE (45) - PERCENTAGE ENROLMENT & CO-EFFICIENT OF EQUALITY OF SCHEDULED TRIBES IN UNIVERSITIES & COLLEGES FOR GENERAL EDUCATION**

STATE/UNION TERRITORY	Percentage of Enrolment of Scheduled Tribes to Total Enrolment		Co-efficient of Equality	
	1976-77	1977-78	1976-77	1977-78
1. Andhra Pradesh	1.8	0.9	35.2	17.6
2. Assam	6.8	7.0	53.0	54.5
3. Bihar	4.5	4.0	51.4	45.7
4. Gujarat	3.2	3.8	22.7	27.0
5. Haryana	-	-	-	-
6. Himachal Pradesh	3.6	3.8	88.0	92.9
7. Jammu & Kashmir	-	-	-	-
8. Karnataka	2.7	1.1	303.4	123.6
9. Kerala	0.5	0.5	55.6	55.6
10. Madhya Pradesh	2.9	3.1	12.3	13.2
11. Maharashtra	1.3	1.2	17.1	15.8
12. Manipur	17.2	15.9	55.2	51.0
13. Meghalaya	59.7	60.9	74.2	75.7
14. Nagaland	83.7	85.1	94.5	96.0
15. Orissa	3.0	3.2	13.0	13.8
16. Punjab	-	-	-	-
17. Rajasthan	2.5	2.6	20.5	21.4
18. Sikkim	-	-	-	-
19. Tamil Nadu	0.1	0.1	9.2	9.2
20. Tripura	6.2	5.5	21.4	19.0
21. Uttar Pradesh	0.1	0.2	45.5	90.9
22. West Bengal	0.5	0.6	8.5	10.2
23. A. & N. Islands	1.5	2.1	9.7	13.5
24. Arunachal Pradesh	72.3	73.6	91.5	93.1
25. Chandigarh	0.3	0.4	•	•
26. Dadra & Ngr. Haveli	-	-	-	-
27. Delhi	0.3	0.3	•	•

Population of Scheduled Tribes is negligible as per 1971 Census.

TABLE (45) - PERCENTAGE ENROLMENT & CO-EFFICIENT OF EQUALITY OF SCHEDULED TRIBES IN UNIVERSITIES & COLLEGES FOR GENERAL EDUCATION - (Concl'd.) -

	1	2	3	4	5
28. Goa, Daman & Diu	0.2	0.2	21.5	21.5	
29. Lakshadweep	88.5	88.5	94.4	94.4	
30. Mizoram	97.7	96.0	*	*	
31. Pudicherry	-	-	-	-	
I N D I A	2.0	1.8	26.7	24.0	

\*Population of Scheduled Tribes is included under Assam.

(ix) COLLEGES OF PROFESSIONAL & OTHER EDUCATION

Enrolment of all communities in these Colleges as a whole was 8.91 Lakhs in 1976-77 which increased to 9.32 Lakhs in 1977-78. The Scheduled Tribe students enrolled were 17,375 (including 3,065 Girls) in 1976-77 and this enrolment also increased to 17,794 (including 3,270 Girls) in 1977-78. The enrolment of Scheduled Tribes as percentage to total enrolment remained constant at 1.9 in both the years. Correspondingly, the co-efficient of equality remained stationary at 25.4% during the years under report. State-wise percentage of enrolment and co-efficient of equality are shown in Table (46) below. State-wise figures of enrolment for different types of Professional Institutions are given in Statement (IX) of Appendix 'B'.

TABLE (46) - PERCENTAGE ENROLMENT & CO-EFFICIENT OF EQUALITY OF SCHEDULED TRIBES IN COLLEGES FOR PROFESSIONAL & OTHER EDUCATION

STATE/UNION TERRITORY	Percentage of Enrolment of Scheduled Tribes to Total Enrolment		Co-efficient of Equality	
	1976-77	1977-78	1976-77	1977-78
1	2	3	4	5
1. Andhra Pradesh	1.1	1.0	21.5	19.5
2. Assam	7.5	7.2	58.4	56.1
3. Bihar	6.6	6.1	75.4	69.7
4. Gujarat	2.4	2.7	17.1	19.2
5. Haryana	-	-	-	-
6. Himachal Pradesh	6.0	3.0	146.7	73.4
7. Jammu & Kashmir	-	-	-	-
8. Karnataka	0.5	0.8	56.2	89.9
9. Kerala	0.2	0.3	22.2	33.3
10. Madhya Pradesh	4.8	5.0	20.4	21.2
11. Maharashtra	1.7	1.7	22.3	22.3

**TABLE (46) - PERCENTAGE ENROLMENT & CO-EFFICIENT OF EQUALITY OF SCHEDULED TRIBES IN COLLEGES FOR PROFESSIONAL & OTHER EDUCATION - (Genld.) -**

	1	2	3	4	5
12. Manipur	26.0	17.6	83.4	56.5	
13. Meghalaya	60.8	58.2	75.6	72.4	
14. Nagaland	81.8	88.6	92.3	100.0	
15. Orissa	3.1	3.9	13.4	16.9	
16. Punjab	-	0.1	-	@	
17. Rajasthan	3.1	3.3	25.5	27.1	
18. Sikkim	-	-	-	-	
19. Tamil Nadu	0.2	0.2	18.3	18.3	
20. Tripura	4.6	2.5	15.9	8.6	
21. Uttar Pradesh	-	0.1	-	45.5	
22. West Bengal	0.6	0.6	10.2	10.2	
23. A. & N. Islands	6.5	8.2	41.9	52.8	
24. Arunachal Pradesh	-	-	-	-	
25. Chandigarh	0.4	0.4	@	@	
26. Dadra & Ngr. Haveli	-	-	-	-	
27. Delhi	0.2	0.2	@	@	
28. Goa, Daman & Diu	-	-	-	-	
29. Lakshadweep	-	-	-	-	
30. Mizoram	99.2	98.0	*	*	
31. Pondicherry	1.5	1.5	@	@	
I N D I A	1.9	1.9	25.4	25.4	

\*Population of Scheduled Tribes is negligible as per 1971 Census.

\*\*Included under Assam.

#### (x) COLLEGES OF PROFESSIONAL EDUCATION

The number of students studying in Colleges of Professional Education in the country increased from 7.60 Lakhs in 1976-77 to 7.98 Lakhs in 1977-78. The corresponding figures of Scheduled Tribe students were 16,568 in 1976-77 and 17,446 in 1977-78. The percentage enrolment of Scheduled Tribes to total enrolment remain constant at 2.2 in both the years. Similarly the co-efficient of equality remained unchanged at 29.4% during the years under report. The details of the enrolment of Scheduled Tribes by various type of Professional Colleges as percentage to the corresponding total enrolment and the co-efficient of equality are given in Table (47) on the next page:-

**TABLE (47) - ENROLMENT OF SCHEDULED TRIBES IN MAJOR TYPE OF PROFESSIONAL COLLEGES**

TYPE OF COLLEGES	Enrolment of Scheduled Tribes					
	%age Enrolment	Co-efficient of Scheduled Tribes to Total Equality al Enrolment	1	2	3	4
1. College of Agriculture	358	1.3				17.4
2. College of Engineering & Technology	6,225	1.8				24.0
3. College of Law	1,461	1.9				25.4
4. Medicine*	2,452	1.9				25.4
5. Teacher Training Colleges	6,306	4.0				53.4
6. Others	644	1.1				14.7
<b>T O T A L</b>	<b>17,446</b>	<b>2.2</b>				<b>29.4</b>

\*Included Allopathy, Ayurveda, Unani/Tibbia, Moemopathy, Dentistry, Nursing, Midwifery, Compounding & Veterinary Science etc.

**(xi) INSTITUTIONS FOR PROFESSIONAL, SPECIAL & OTHER EDUCATION (COLLEGES & SCHOOLS)**

While the total enrolment of all communities in these institutions increased from 18.73 Lakhs in 1976-77 to 20.40 Lakhs in 1977-78, the corresponding enrolment of Scheduled Tribes increased from 76,585 in 1976-77 to 91,147 in 1977-78. The Scheduled Tribe students in these institutions formed 4.5% of the total enrolment in 1977-78 as against 4.1% during the year 1976-77. Corresponding figures of the co-efficient of equality were 60.1% and 54.7% in 1977-78 and 1976-77 respectively. The percentage of enrolment of Scheduled Tribe students and co-efficient of equality, State-wise, are indicated in Table (48) below:-

**TABLE (48) - PERCENTAGE ENROLMENT & CO-EFFICIENT OF EQUALITY OF SCHEDULED TRIBES IN INSTITUTIONS FOR PROFESSIONAL, SPECIAL & OTHER EDUCATION (COLLEGES & SCHOOLS)**

STATE/UNION TERRITORY	Percentage of Enrolment Co-efficient of Scheduled Tribes to Total Enrolment			
	1976-77	1977-78	1976-77	1977-78
1	2	3	4	5
1. Andhra Pradesh	1.3	1.5	25.4	29.3
2. Assam	10.6	6.7	82.6	52.2
3. Bihar	3.2	3.2	36.6	36.6

**TABLE (48) - PERCENTAGE ENROLMENT & CO-EFFICIENT OF EQUALITY OF SCHEDULED TRIBES IN INSTITUTIONS FOR PROFESSIONAL, SPECIAL & OTHER EDUCATION (COLLEGES & SCHOOLS)**

- (Concld.) -

	1	2	3	4	5
4. Gujarat	3.6	12.8	25.6	91.0	
5. Haryana	-	-	-	-	
6. Himachal Pradesh	9.3	0.9	227.4	22.0	
7. Jammu & Kashmir	-	-	-	-	
8. Karnataka	3.0	3.1	337.1	348.3	
9. Kerala	0.3	0.4	33.3	44.4	
10. Madhya Pradesh	7.8	7.2	33.1	30.6	
11. Maharashtra	1.8	1.7	23.6	22.3	
12. Manipur	45.5	44.0	146.0	141.2	
13. Meghalaya	88.1	94.2	109.5	117.1	
14. Nagaland	98.8	99.4	111.5	112.2	
15. Orissa	9.1	9.1	39.3	39.3	
16. Punjab	0.3	-	@	-	
17. Rajasthan	2.6	3.4	21.4	27.9	
18. Sikkim	-	-	-	-	
19. Tamil Nadu	0.4	0.3	36.7	27.5	
20. Tripura	20.3	18.1	70.1	62.5	
21. Uttar Pradesh	0.1	0.1	45.5	45.5	
22. West Bengal	3.0	3.4	51.1	57.9	
23. A. & N. Islands	46.6	56.8	300.3	366.0	
24. Arunachal Pradesh	100.0	1.8	126.6	2.3	
25. Chandigarh	0.7	0.4	@	@	
26. Dadra & Ngr. Haveli	100.0	100.0	115.1	115.1	
27. Delhi	0.5	0.2	@	@	
28. Goa, Daman & Diu	0.1	0.3	10.8	32.3	
29. Lakshadweep	100.0	100.0	106.7	106.7	
30. Mizoram	99.9	99.7	*	*	
31. Puducherry	0.7	0.7	@	@	
I N D I A	4.1	4.5	54.7	60.1	

Population of Scheduled Tribes is negligible as per  
1971 Census.

\*Included under Assam.

**G - ENROLMENT OF SCHEDULED TRIBES BY STAGES OF EDUCATION**

So far, the progress in enrolment of Scheduled Tribe students by type of institutions only has been discussed and comparative picture of enrolment and co-efficient of equality for the years 1976-77 and 1977-78 has been shown for different categories of institutions. However, a better picture of the progress of enrolment of Scheduled Tribe students can be assessed from the stage-wise position of enrolment as discussed in the following paragraph.

Table (49) below indicates enrolment of all communities as well as of Scheduled Tribes by different stages of education for the year 1977-78. Enrolment of Scheduled Tribes as percentage to the total enrolment for different stages of education has also been indicated for the year 1977-78 in comparison to 1976-77.

**TABLE (49) - ENROLMENT & PERCENTAGE ENROLMENT OF SCHEDULED TRIBES BY STAGES OF EDUCATION**

STAGE OF EDUCATION	Enrolment of all communities (in Lakhs)			Enrolment of Scheduled Tribes (in Lakhs)	
	TOTAL	GIRLS	TOTAL	GIRLS	
1	2	3	4	5	
<b>1. GENERAL EDUCATION</b>					
i) Pre-Primary (School stages)	7.35	3.32	0.44	0.21	
ii) Primary (Classes I-V)	673.61	254.62	41.51	13.51	
iii) Middle (Classes VI-VIII)	173.04	55.55	5.51	1.46	
iv) High/Higher Secondary (Classes IX & above)	73.42	21.26	2.14	0.53	
<b>T O T A L</b>	<b>927.42</b>	<b>334.75</b>	<b>49.60</b>	<b>15.71</b>	
<b>2. VOCATIONAL, SPECIAL &amp; OTHER EDUCATION (SCHOOL STAGES)</b>					
	12.24	3.21	0.75	0.21	
<b>3. GENERAL HIGHER EDUCATION</b>					
	43.13	11.41	0.72	0.15	
<b>4. PROFESSIONAL &amp; OTHER EDUCATION (COLLEGIATE)</b>					
	9.70	1.68	0.18	0.3	
<b>GRAND TOTAL</b>	<b>992.49</b>	<b>351.05</b>	<b>51.25</b>	<b>16.10</b>	

STAGE OF EDUCATION	Percentage Enrolment of Scheduled Tribes to Total Enrollment				
	T O T A L		G I R L S		
	1976-77	1977-78	1976-77	1977-78	
1	5	7	8	9	
<b>1. GENERAL EDUCATION (SCHOOL STAGES):</b>					
i) Pre-Primary	16.1	6.0	16.1	6.3	
ii) Primary (Classes I-V)	5.7	6.2	4.7	5.3	
iii) Middle (Classes VI-VIII)	3.0	3.2	2.5	2.6	

TABLE (49) - ENROLMENT & PERCENTAGE ENROLMENT OF SCHEDULED TRIBES  
BY STAGES OF EDUCATION - (Conclde) ..

	1	6	7	8	9
iv) High/Higher Secondary (Classes IX & above)	2.6	2.9	2.4	2.5	
T O T A L	5.0	5.4	4.3	4.7	
2. VOCATIONAL, SPECIAL & OTHER EDUCATION (SCHOOL STAGES)	5.5	6.1	5.7	6.5	
3. GENERAL HIGHER EDUCATION	1.6	1.7	1.3	1.3	
4. PROFESSIONAL & OTHER EDUCATION (COLLEGIATE)	1.8	1.9	2.0	1.8	
GRAND TOTAL	4.9	5.2	4.2	4.6	

From the above Table it will be seen that the percentage of enrolment of Scheduled Tribes to total enrolment for both Boys and Girls and separately for Girls at all stages of education increased from 4.9 and 4.2 in 1976-77 to 5.2 and 4.6 in 1977-78. The position about different stages of education separately is discussed below:-

#### GENERAL SCHOOL EDUCATION

##### (i) PRIMARY STAGE

As already stated, the number of classes constituting the Primary stage varies from State to State. But for the sake of uniformity, classes (I-V) has been taken to form primary stage in all States/Union Territories for the purpose of this report. Total enrolment of Scheduled Tribes at the Primary stage in the country as a whole increased from 39.08 Lakhs in 1976-77 to 41.51 Lakhs in 1977-78. Correspondingly, the Girls enrolment of these communities increased from 12.48 Lakhs to 13.51 Lakhs. Percentage enrolment of Scheduled Tribes to the total enrolment at this stage increased from 5.7 in 1976-77 to 6.2 in 1977-78. The co-efficient of equality increased from 76.1% to 82.8% during this period. Educational wastage among Scheduled Tribes at Primary stage was 79.8% in 1976-77 which decreased to 76.9% in 1977-78. Among States, educational wastage in Bihar (77.2%), Madhya Pradesh (81.9%), Maharashtra (78.5%), Manipur (80.3%), Orissa (84.8%), Tripura 84.3% and West Bengal (79.0%)

was more than that of the national average. Among Union Territories, maximum wastage at Primary stage was in Dadra & Nagar Haveli (88.7%) followed by Arunachal Pradesh (83.0%).

Figures relating to enrolment of Scheduled Tribes, percentage to the total enrolment, co-efficient of equality and percentage of wastage at primary stage in respect of each State/Union Territory of India have been delineated in Table (50) below. State-wise enrolment at primary stage in respect of each class is given in Statement (X) in Appendix 'B'.

**TABLE (50) - ENROLMENT, PERCENTAGE ENROLMENT & CO-EFFICIENT OF EQUALITY OF SCHEDULED TRIBES IN CLASSES (I-V) - (PRIMARY STAGE)**

STATE/UNION TERRITORY	ENROLMENT		%age of Enrollment of Scheduled Tribes to Total Enrolment
	TOTAL	GIRLS	
1	2	3	4
1. Andhra Pradesh	1,62,332	56,199	3.5
2. Assam	2,72,049	1,09,456	14.3
3. Bihar	5,92,112	1,79,719	9.4
4. Gujarat	4,90,971	1,80,007	12.7
5. Haryana	-	-	-
6. Himachal Pradesh	15,323	4,614	3.2
7. Jammu & Kashmir	-	-	-
8. Karnataka	46,640	17,117	1.2
9. Kerala	23,178	9,865	0.7
10. Madhya Pradesh	6,75,511	1,71,826	15.4
11. Maharashtra	3,93,301	1,32,905	5.1
12. Manipur	1,83,046	41,611	44.1
13. Meghalaya	1,71,875	81,935	91.1
14. Nagaland	1,19,269	50,651	97.7
15. Orissa	4,89,584	1,56,262	18.8
16. Punjab	28	17	-
17. Rajasthan	1,88,052	21,346	7.9
18. Sikkim	-	-	-
19. Tamil Nadu	25,410	10,149	0.4
20. Tripura	40,960	13,103	20.7
21. Uttar Pradesh	14,437	3,962	0.2
22. West Bengal	1,94,442	48,457	3.5
23. A.& N. Islands	2,366	879	10.3
24. Arunachal Pradesh	37,070	11,170	79.2
25. Chandigarh	-	-	-
26. Dadra & Ngr. Haveli	8,307	2,591	80.1
27. Delhi	12	4	-
28. Goa, Daman & Diu	773	248	0.5
29. Lakshadweep	6,528	2,866	96.1
30. Mizoram	77,632	37,401	99.2
31. Pondicherry	-	-	-
I N D I A	41,51,209	13,51,260	6.2

TABLE (50) - ENROLMENT, PERCENTAGE ENROLMENT & CO-EFFICIENT OF EQUALITY OF SCHEDULED TRIBES IN CLASSES (I-V)  
(PRIMARY STAGE) - (Concl'd.) -

STATE/UNION TERRITORY	Co-efficient of equality		Percentage of wastage	
	1976-77 1 5	1977-78 6	1976-77 7	1977-78 8
1. Andhra Pradesh	64.5	68.4	77.6	72.0
2. Assam	118.4	119.4	45.9	74.3
3. Bihar	105.1	107.4	82.6	77.2
4. Gujarat	83.9	90.3	64.3	67.1
5. Haryana	-	-	-	-
6. Himachal Pradesh	83.1	78.2	46.5	37.1
7. Jammu & Kashmir	-	-	-	-
8. Karnataka	112.4	134.8	68.6	62.5
9. Kerala	77.8	77.8	25.8	31.8
10. Madhya Pradesh	64.9	65.4	87.6	81.9
11. Maharashtra	64.3	66.9	79.2	78.5
12. Manipur	140.8	141.5	81.3	80.3
13. Meghalaya	109.5	113.3	75.9	75.5
14. Nagaland	61.6	110.3	76.7	52.9
15. Orissa	77.4	81.3	86.4	84.8
16. Punjab	-	-	-	-
17. Rajasthan	62.4	64.9	78.3	70.2
18. Sikkim	-	-	-	-
19. Tamil Nadu	36.7	36.7	55.3	59.4
20. Tripura	73.9	71.5	84.8	84.3
21. Uttar Pradesh	45.5	90.2	55.2	59.4
22. West Bengal	59.6	59.6	77.6	79.0
23. A. & N. Islands	58.0	66.4	16.1	Q
24. Arunachal Pradesh	91.9	100.2	84.1	83.0
25. Chandigarh	-	-	-	-
26. Dadra & Ngr. Haveli	91.3	92.2	89.7	88.7
27. Delhi	-	-	-	-
28. Goa, Daman & Diu	53.8	53.8	70.9	68.5
29. Lakshadweep	102.9	102.5	23.6	22.3
30. Mizoram	*	*	62.2	70.8
31. Pondicherry	-	-	-	-
I N D I A	76.1	82.8	79.8	76.9

@No wastage but increased.

\*Included under Assam.

### (ii) MIDDLE STAGE

Here also in order to maintain uniformity, Classes VI-VIII have been taken to constitute the middle stage in all the States and Union Territories of the country irrespective of the State-wise variation in this regard. Scheduled Tribe students enrolled at this stage were of the order of 5.01 Lakhs in 1976-77.

Of this, 1.32 Lakhs were Girls. The corresponding figures of 1977-78 were 5.51 Lakhs and 1.46 Lakhs respectively. Percentage enrolment of Scheduled Tribes to the total enrolment increased from 3.0 in 1976-77 to 3.2 in 1977-78. Consequently, the co-efficient of equality increased from 40.1% to 42.7% during this period. For Class-wise enrolment a reference may be made to Statement XI in Appendix 'B'. State-wise enrolment and its percentage to total enrolment as well as co-efficient of equality are given in Table (51) below:-

TABLE (51) - ENROLMENT, PERCENTAGE ENROLMENT & CO-EFFICIENT OF EQUALITY OF SCHEDULED TRIBES IN CLASSES (VI-VIII)  
(MIDDLE STAGE)

STATE/UNION TERRITORY	ENROLMENT		%age of Enrolment to S.T.	Co-efficient of Equality		
	TOTAL	GIRLS		1976-77	1977-78	
	1	2	3	4	5	6
1. Andhra Pradesh	13,916	2,912	1.4	25.4	27.3	
2. Assam	50,291	16,148	11.2	92.7	87.2	
3. Bihar	59,307	14,896	6.0	67.4	68.4	
4. Gujarat	67,346	18,924	6.8	44.8	48.3	
5. Haryana	-	-	-	-	-	
6. Himachal Pradesh	3,956	842	2.6	61.1	63.6	
7. Jammu & Kashmir	-	-	-	-	-	
8. Karnataka	7,420	2,004	0.8	101.1	89.9	
9. Kerala	9,850	4,163	0.6	66.7	66.7	
10. Madhya Pradesh	77,416	13,009	7.4	28.0	31.4	
11. Maharashtra	44,423	11,302	2.3	30.2	30.2	
12. Manipur	15,558	5,319	30.2	101.4	96.9	
13. Meghalaya	27,953	12,340	80.5	103.7	100.1	
14. Nagaland	28,988	12,488	95.1	58.5	107.3	
15. Orissa	38,998	8,119	8.5	37.6	36.8	
16. Punjab	4	1	-	-	-	
17. Rajasthan	31,862	1,020	5.1	40.3	41.9	
18. Sikkim	-	-	-	-	-	
19. Tamil Nadu	3,883	1,292	0.2	18.3	18.4	
20. Tripura	5,892	1,640	12.0	41.8	41.5	
21. Uttar Pradesh	4,112	644	0.2	90.9	90.9	
22. West Bengal	29,382	6,511	2.3	38.1	39.2	
23. A. & N. Islands	473	151	7.3	49.6	47.0	
24. Arunachal Pradesh	4,241	978	73.2	89.0	92.6	
25. Chandigarh	-	-	-	-	-	
26. Dadra & Ngr. Haveli	660	123	46.5	53.4	55.8	
27. Delhi	-	-	-	-	-	
28. Goa, Daman & Diu	98	18	0.2	21.5	21.5	
29. Lakshadweep	1,898	648	93.5	101.3	99.7	
30. Mizoram	23,575	10,618	99.4	*	*	
31. Pondicherry	-	-	-	-	-	
I N D I A	5,51,502	1,46,110	3.2	40.1	42.7	

\*Included under Assam.

(iii) HIGH/HIGHER SECONDARY STAGE

For the purpose of this report, the High/Higer Secondary stage of General School Education has been taken to consist of Classes IX and above in all the States and Union Territories irrespective of the varied system of school classes. The total number of Scheduled Tribe studdents studying at this stage was 1.97 Lakhs of which 48,568 were Girls in 1976-77. This increased to 2.14 Lakhs (including 52,865 Girls) in 1977-78. The percentage of Scheduled Tribes enrolment to the total enrolment at this stage increased from 2.6 in 1976-77 to 2.9 in 1977-78. The co-effient of equality increased from 34.7% in 1976-77 to 38.7% in 1977-78. Class-wise enrolment has been furnished in Statement (XII) in Appendix 'B'. Table (52) below gives State-wise enrolment and co-effient of equality in respect of High/Higer Secondary classes:-

**TABLE (52) - ENROLMENT PERCENTAGE ENROLMENT & CO-EFFICIENT OF EQUALITY OF SCHEDULED TRIBES IN CLASSES (IX & ABOVE) (HIGH/HIGHER SECONDARY STAGE)**

STATE/UNION TERRITORY	ENROLMENT		%age Enrolment	Co-efficient of Equality	
	TOTAL	GIRLS	of S.T. to Total Enrolment	1976-77	1977-78
1	2	3	4	5	6
1. Andhra Pradesh	3,840	769	1.1	17.6	21.5
2. Assam	20,570	5,873	10.1	79.4	78.7
3. Bihar	22,375	5,580	5.6	66.3	64.0
4. Gujarat	22,844	5,986	5.5	31.3	39.1
5. Haryana	-	-	-	-	-
6. Himachal Pradesh	1,540	241	2.2	48.9	53.8
7. Jammu & Kashmir	-	-	-	-	-
8. Karnataka	4,018	868	1.2	123.6	134.8
9. Kerala	3,635	1,729	0.6	55.6	66.7
10. Madhya Pradesh	19,736	2,512	4.9	21.6	20.8
11. Maharashtra	16,428	3,439	2.1	22.3	27.6
12. Manipur	4,518	1,303	18.9	57.4	60.6
13. Meghalaya	17,543	7,154	79.2	98.6	98.5
14. Nagaland	11,524	4,291	90.0	45.4	101.6
15. Orissa	21,671	3,097	8.9	39.8	38.5
16. Punjab	1	-	-	-	-
17. Rajasthan	13,125	252	4.2	31.2	34.5
18. Sikkim	-	-	-	-	-
19. Tamil Nadu	1,779	698	0.2	27.5	18.4
20. Tripura	1,893	498	8.6	33.2	29.7
21. Uttar Pradesh	1,633	192	0.2	45.5	90.9
22. West Bengal*	10,438	2,414	2.0	27.3	34.1

\*Figures relate to 1976-77.

TABLE (52) - ENROLMENT, PERCENTAGE ENROLMENT & CO-EFFICIENT OF EQUALITY OF SCHEDULED TRIBES IN CLASSES (EX & ALIVE)  
(HIGH/HIGHER SECONDARY STAGE) - (Consld.) -

	1	2	3	4	5	6
23. A. & N. Islands	173	41	6.3	34.1	40.6	
24. Arunachal Pradesh	818	123	65.9	86.3	83.4	
25. Chandigarh	-	-	-	-	-	
26. Dadra & Ngr. Haveli	133	17	29.0	33.3	33.3	
27. Delhi	-	-	-	-	-	
28. Goa, Daman & Diu	22	2	0.1	10.8	10.8	
29. Lakshadweep	573	155	92.0	94.6	98.1	
30. Mizoram	13,360	5,621	99.3	@	@	
31. Pondicherry	-	-	-	-	-	
INDIA	2,14,190	52,865	2.9	34.7	38.7	

@Included under Assam.

(iv) ENROLMENT BY CLASSES AT SCHOOL STAGE

Table (53) gives Class-wise enrolment, percentage of enrolment of Scheduled Tribes to the total enrolment and co-efficient of equality at General School stage during 1977-78. The enrolment of Scheduled Tribe students at General School stage increased from 47.14 Lakhs in 1976-77 to 49.61 Lakhs in 1977-78. The percentage enrolment of Scheduled Tribes to total enrolment of all communities and the co-efficient of equality are 5.0 and 66.8 in 1976-77 and this increased to 5.4 and 72.1 respectively in 1977-78.

TABLE (53) - CLASS-WISE ENROLMENT, PERCENTAGE ENROLMENT & CO-EFFICIENT OF EQUALITY OF SCHEDULED TRIBES

CLASS	ENROLMENT	%age Enrol-	Co-efficient	1976-77	1977-78
	1977-78	ment of S.T.	of		
	to Total	Equality			
	Enrolment				
	1977-78				
1	2	3	4	5	6
PRE-PRIMARY	44,280	6.0	215.0	80.1	
I	16,90,223	8.0	98.8	106.8	
II	10,01,961	6.4	73.4	85.5	
III	6,59,942	5.4	68.1	72.1	
IV	4,54,769	4.6	57.4	61.4	
V	3,44,314	4.1	49.4	54.7	
VI	2,35,145	3.4	42.7	45.4	
VII	1,75,327	3.1	38.7	41.4	
VIII	1,41,030	3.0	37.4	40.1	
IX	1,04,519	2.7	34.7	36.1	
X	77,367	2.6	34.7	34.7	
XI	24,352	5.0	48.1	66.8	
XII	7,952	75.6	786.4	1009.4	
TOTAL	49,61,181	5.4	66.8	72.1	

(v) VOCATIONAL, SPECIAL & OTHER STAGES OF EDUCATION  
(SCHOOL STANDARD)

Scheduled Tribe students enrolled in Vocational/Professional School stage increased from 8,397 in 1976-77 to 9,309 in 1977-78. Percentage of Scheduled Tribes enrolment to the total enrolment increased from 3.5 in 1976-77 to 4.0 in 1977-78. Corresponding co-efficient of equality was 46.7% in 1976-77 and 53.4% in 1977-78. State-wise break-up of enrolment at various stages of Vocational Education is given in Statement (XIII) in Appendix 'B'. Scheduled Tribes enrolment in Special and Other educational School stage increased from 52,405 in 1976-77 to 65,302 in 1977-78. Similarly the percentage enrolment of Scheduled Tribes to total enrolment increased from 6.0% in 1976-77 to 6.6% in 1977-78, so also the co-efficient of equality increased from 80.1% to 88.1% during the period under review. While State-wise enrolment in Special and Other Education (Schools Standard) is given in Statement (XIV) in Appendix 'B', Table (54) indicates percentage enrolment and co-efficient of equality during the year 1977-78:-

TABLE (54) - ENROLMENT, PERCENTAGE ENROLMENT & CO-EFFICIENT OF EQUALITY OF SCHEDULED TRIBES BY STAGES IN VOCATIONAL, SPECIAL & OTHER EDUCATION (SCHOOL STANDARD)

TYPE OF EDUCATION	ENROLMENT		%age Enrolment of S. T. to Total	Co-efficient of Equality	
	1	2		4	5
A - VOCATIONAL					
1. Agriculture	199	4.7	97.5	62.8	
2. Medicine	439	11.0	138.9	146.9	
3. Technical Education	4,883	3.0	36.0	40.6	
4. Others	3,788	5.7	66.8	76.1	
TOTAL (VOCATIONAL)	9,309	4.0	46.7	53.4	
B - SPECIAL & OTHER EDUCATION	65,302	6.6	80.1	88.1	
GRAND TOTAL	74,611	6.1	73.4	81.4	

(vi) HIGHER EDUCATION (GENERAL)

Scheduled Tribe students enrolled in General Higher Education increased from 63,789 (including 13,408 Girls) in 1976-77 to 71,916 (including 14,662 Girls) in 1977-78. The percentage of Scheduled Tribes enrolment to total enrolment was 1.6% in 1976-77 and it increased slightly to 1.7 in 1977-78. Consequently, figures for co-efficient of equality were 21.4 in 1976-77 and 22.7 in 1977-78. Table (55) below shews the enrolment of Scheduled Tribes by different stages of Educations:-

TABLE (55) - ENROLMENT OF SCHEDULED TRIBES BY STAGES OF GENERAL HIGHER EDUCATION

STAGE OF EDUCATION	TOTAL ENROLMENT		ENROLMENT OF SCHEDULED TRIBES	
	TOTAL	GIRLS	TOTAL	GIRLS
1	2	3	4	5
1. Pre-University/ Intermediate	21,85,350	5,40,339	40,049	8,851
2. Graduate	18,78,472	5,28,510	28,576	5,196
3. Post-Graduate & Doctorate	2,48,774	71,725	3,291	615
T O T A L	43,12,596	11,40,574	71,916	14,662

STAGE OF EDUCATION	PERCENTAGE ENROLMENT OF SCHEDULED TRIBES TO TOTAL ENROLMENT			
	T O T A L	G I R L S	1976-77	1977-78
	6	7	8	9
1. Pre-University/ Intermediate	1.8	1.8	1.6	1.6
2. Graduate	1.4	1.5	1.0	1.0
3. Post-Graduate & Doctorate	1.2	1.3	0.8	0.9
T O T A L	1.6	1.7	1.3	1.3

Statement (XV) of Appendix 'B' shows enrolment of Scheduled Tribes in General Higher Education by States and stages. Table (56) on the next page gives State-wise percentage enrolment of Scheduled Tribes to total enrolment at General Higher Education stage and co-efficient of equality:-

**TABLE (56) - PERCENTAGE ENROLMENT & CO-EFFICIENT OF EQUALITY OF SCHEDULED TRIBES IN GENERAL EDUCATION (SCHOLARSHIP) (PRE-UNIVERSITY/INTERMEDIATE, GRADUATE, POST-GRADUATE & DOCTORATE) BY STATE/UNION TERRITORY**

STATE/UNION TERRITORY 1	'Percentage Enrolment of Scheduled Tribes to Total Enrolment 2	Co-efficient of Equality	
		1970-77 3	1977-78 4
1. Andhra Pradesh	0.6	11.7	11.7
2. Assam	6.3	49.1	49.1
3. Bihar	4.1	50.3	46.9
4. Gujarat	4.0	23.5	28.4
5. Haryana	-	-	-
6. Himachal Pradesh	3.5	14.7	85.6
7. Jammu & Kashmir	-	-	-
8. Karnataka	1.2	134.8	134.8
9. Kerala	0.5	44.4	55.6
10. Madhya Pradesh	3.0	11.9	12.7
11. Maharashtra	1.3	15.7	17.1
12. Manipur	15.7	50.4	50.4
13. Meghalaya	60.9	75.0	75.7
14. Nagaland	85.1	94.5	96.0
15. Orissa	3.2	12.5	13.8
16. Punjab	-	-	-
17. Rajasthan	2.8	22.2	23.0
18. Sikkim	-	-	-
19. Tamil Nadu	0.1	9.2	9.2
20. Tripura	8.8	21.4	30.4
21. Uttar Pradesh	0.5	45.5	227.3
22. West Bengal*	0.7	13.6	11.9
23. A. & N. Islands	1.5	-	9.7
24. Arunachal Pradesh	68.6	91.5	86.8
25. Chandigarh	0.4	-	@
26. Daira & Ngr. Haveli	18.9	-	21.8
27. Delhi	0.2	@	@
28. Goa, Daman & Diu	0.2	21.5	21.5
29. Lakshadweep	88.5	94.4	94.4
30. Mizoram	95.8	+	+
31. P.ndicherry	-	-	-
<b>I N D I A</b>	<b>1.7</b>	<b>21.4</b>	<b>22.7</b>

\*Figures relate to 1976-77.

Population of Scheduled Tribes is negligible.

+Included under Assam.

**(vii) PROFESSIONAL & OTHER HIGHER EDUCATION**

The total enrolment and the enrolment of Scheduled Tribes at this stage of education increased. In case of Scheduled Tribe students, the enrolment increased from 16,704 in 1976-77 to 17,627 in 1977-78. But the percentage of Scheduled Tribes enrolment to total enrolment at this stage remained constant at 1.8 in both the years. The stage-wise distribution of Scheduled Tribes enrolment and its percentage to total enrolment are given below in Table (57):-

**TABLE (57) - ENROLMENT OF SCHEDULED TRIBES IN PROFESSIONAL & OTHER EDUCATION (COLLEGiate) BY STAGES**

S T A G E	Total	Enrolment	%age of Enrolment of	
	Enrolment	of Scheduled Tribes	Scheduled Tribes to Total Enrolment	
			1976-77	1977-78
1	2	3	4	5
1. Under-Graduate*	4,14,391	11,166	2.9	2.7
2. Graduate	4,95,635	6,264	1.2	1.3
3. Post-Graduate & Doctorate	60,181	197	0.3	0.3
T O T A L	9,70,207	17,627	1.8	1.8

\*Figures relate Diploma/Certificates only.

Table (58) below indicates State-wise enrolment percentage enrolment of Scheduled Tribes to the total enrolment and the corresponding co-efficient of equality in respect of Professional and other Higher Education. The co-efficient of equality at all India level remained unchanged at 24.0%. State-wise break-up of enrolment at different stages of Professional and Other Higher Education is indicated in Statement (XVI) of Appendix 'B'.

**TABLE (58) - ENROLMENT OF SCHEDULED TRIBES BY STAGES OF PROFESSIONAL & OTHER HIGHER EDUCATION**

STATE/UNION TERRITORY	ENROLMENT		%age of Enrolment of	Co-efficient of
	S.T. to Total	Enrolment	S.T. to 1976-77	Equality 1977-78
1	2	3	4	5
1. Andhra Pradesh	406	0.9	21.5	17.6
2. Assam	1,039	7.3	59.2	56.9
3. Bihar	3,430	5.4	69.7	61.7

**TABLE (58) - ENROLMENT OF SCHEDULED TRIBES IN PROFESSIONAL & OTHER EDUCATION**  
**- (Concl'd.) -**

	1	2	3	4	5
4. Gujarat	1,572	2.7	17.1	19.2	
5. Haryana	3	-	-	-	
6. Himachal Pradesh	144	3.8	146.7	92.9	
7. Jammu & Kashmir	-	-	-	-	
8. Karnataka	696	0.8	56.2	89.9	
9. Kerala	67	0.3	22.2	33.3	
10. Madhya Pradesh	3,657	5.0	19.5	21.2	
11. Maharashtra	2,230	1.7	23.6	22.3	
12. Manipur	301	22.3	97.2	71.5	
13. Meghalaya	710	58.2	69.0	72.4	
14. Nagaland	318	88.6	92.3	100.0	
15. Orissa	789	3.9	13.4	16.9	
16. Punjab	19	0.1	@	@	
17. Rajasthan	1,063	2.7	18.9	22.2	
18. Sikkim	-	-	-	-	
19. Tamil Nadu	136	0.2	18.3	18.3	
20. Tripura	42	2.5	15.9	8.6	
21. Uttar Pradesh	94	0.1	45.5	45.5	
22. West Bengal	348	0.5	8.5	8.5	
23. A. & N. Islands	4	8.2	41.9	52.8	
24. Arunachal Pradesh	-	-	-	-	
25. Chandigarh	32	0.6	@	@	
26. Dadra & Ngr. Haveli	-	-	-	-	
27. Delhi	98	0.4	@	@	
28. Goa, Daman & Diu	-	-	-	-	
29. Lakshadweep	-	-	-	-	
30. Mizoram	409	97.6	*	*	
31. Puducherry	20	1.5	@	@	
<b>I N D I A</b>	<b>17,627</b>	<b>1.8</b>	<b>24.0</b>	<b>24.0</b>	

@Population of Scheduled Tribes is negligible as per  
1971 Census.

\*Included under Assam.

Table (59) indicates Scheduled Tribes enrolment, percentage enrolment of Scheduled Tribes to the total enrolment and co-efficient of equality by stages and by different sectors of Professional Education (Collegiate).

**TABLE (59) - ENROLMENT OF SCHEDULED TRIBES IN PROFESSIONAL & OTHER EDUCATION (COLLEGIALE) BY COURSES**

<b>TYPE OF EDUCATION</b>	<b>Enrolment</b>	<b>%age Enrol-</b>	<b>Co-efficient of</b>	
	<b>' of</b>	<b>ment of S.</b>	<b>Equality</b>	
	<b>' Scheduled</b>	<b>T. to Total</b>	<b>1976-77</b>	<b>1977-78</b>
	<b>' Tribes</b>	<b>Enrolment</b>		
1	2	3	4	5

**A - PROFESSIONAL EDUCATION**

**1. Agriculture &  
Forestry**

376 . . . . 1.0 . . . . 17.4 . . . . 13.4

**TABLE (59) - ENROLMENT OF SCHEDULED TRIBES IN PROFESSIONAL & OTHER EDUCATION (COLLEGIAL) BY COURSES**  
**- (Concl'd.) -**

	1	2	3	4	5
2. Engineering, Technology & Architecture	5,308	1.5	21.4	20.0	
3. Law	1,740	1.1	16.0	14.7	
4. Medicine*	2,404	1.7	21.4	22.7	
5. Physical Education	68	1.1	24.0	14.7	
6. Teachers Training	6,764	3.9	45.4	52.1	
7. Veterinary Science	74	1.1	10.7	14.7	
8. Other Professional Education	550	1.3	32.0	17.4	
T O T A L (A)	17,284	1.9	25.4	25.4	
B - OTHER EDUCATION	343	0.7	5.3	8.4	
GRAND TOTAL	17,627	1.8	24.0	24.0	

\*Including Allopathy, Nursing, Compounding/Dentistry,  
Pharmacy & Public Health & others.

### SECTION - III

#### SCHEDULED CASTE & SCHEDULED TRIBE TEACHERS

##### A - SCHEDULED CASTE TEACHERS

Table (60) below depicts the All India picture of the total number of Scheduled Caste Teachers in various types of educational institutions and percentage of Women Teachers to total number of Scheduled Caste Teachers during the year 1976-77 and 1977-78.

**TABLE (60) - DISTRIBUTION OF SCHEDULED CASTE TEACHERS BY TYPE  
OF INSTITUTIONS**

TYPE OF INSTITUTIONS	TOTAL NUMBER OF SCHEDULED CASTE TEACHERS			
	1976-77		1977-78	
	TOTAL	WOMEN	TOTAL	WOMEN
1	2	3	4	5
1. Pre-Primary Schools	493	421	441	400
2. Primary/Junior Basic Schools	1,04,858	19,653	1,10,868	22,426
3. Middle/Senior Basic Schools	57,538	13,385	60,796	14,593

TABLE (60) - DISTRIBUTION OF SCHEDULED CASTE TEACHERS BY TYPE  
OF INSTITUTIONS - (Contd.) -

	1	2	3	4	5
4. High/Higher Secondary Schools	25,007	4,901	26,120	5,219	
5. Vocational Schools	546	98	647	117	
6. Special & Other Education Schools	591	111	830	155	
TOTAL (SCHOOLS)	1,89,033	38,569	1,99,702	42,910	
7. Colleges for General Education	2,099	311	2,099	291	
8. Colleges for Professional & Other Education	1,251	151	1,545	187	
9. Universities etc.	113	5	124	6	
TOTAL (COLLEGES & UNIVERSITIES)	3,463	467	3,768	484	
GRAND TOTAL	1,92,496	39,036	2,03,470	43,394	

TABLE (60) - DISTRIBUTION OF SCHEDULED CASTE TEACHERS BY TYPE  
OF INSTITUTIONS - (Conld.) -

TYPE OF INSTITUTIONS	PERCENTAGE OF WOMEN TEACHERS TO TOTAL TEACHERS	
	1976-77	1977-78
1	6	7
1. Pre-Primary Schools	85.4	90.7
2. Primary/Junior Basic Schools	18.7	20.2
3. Middle/Senior Basic Schools	23.3	24.0
4. High/Higher Secondary Schools	19.6	20.0
5. Vocational Schools	16.0	18.1
6. Special & Other Education Schools	18.8	18.7
TOTAL (SCHOOLS)	20.4	21.5
7. Colleges for General Education	14.8	13.9
8. Colleges for Professional Education	12.1	12.1
9. Universities etc.	4.4	4.8
TOTAL (COLLEGES & UNIVERSITIES)	13.5	12.9
GRAND TOTAL	20.3	21.3

It will be observed from Table (60) that total number of Scheduled Caste Teachers increased from 1.92 Lakhs in 1976-77 to 2.03 Lakhs in 1977-78 giving a growth rate of 5.7% during this period. The Women Scheduled Caste Teachers included in the total, however, increased from 0.39 Lakhs in 1976-77 to 0.43 Lakhs in 1977-78 at a growth rate of 10.3%. Additional number of Teachers during this period was 0.11 Lakhs (including 0.04 Lakhs Women Teachers). Major portion of this increase goes to Primary School Teachers i.e. 0.06 Lakhs.

Table (60-A) below gives the percentage of Scheduled Caste Teachers to total number of Teachers and the co-efficient of equality for various type of educational institutions. Co-efficient of equality is an indicator which is worked out on the basis of comparison between the percentage of Scheduled Caste Teachers to total number of Teachers and the percentage of Scheduled Castes population to total population. Where there is co-efficient of equality is more than 100, it shows that the appointment of Scheduled Caste Teachers is better than their population proportion and anything less than 100 shows that they are less in representation and there is a case for improving their representation.

**TABLE (60-A) - PERCENTAGE & CO-EFFICIENT OF EQUALITY OF SCHEDULED CASTE TEACHERS BY TYPE OF INSTITUTIONS**

TYPE OF INSTITUTIONS	'Percentage of S.C. Teachers to Total Teachers'		'Co-efficient of Equality'	
	1976-77	1977-78	1976-77	1977-78
1	2	3	4	5
1. Pre-Primary Schools	4.7	4.0	31.2	26.6
2. Primary/Junior Basic Schools	8.3	8.8	55.2	58.5
3. Middle/Senior Basic Schools	7.3	7.5	48.5	49.8
4. High/Higer Secondary Schools	3.2	3.3	21.3	21.9
5. Vocational Schools	4.0	4.8	26.6	31.9
6. Special & Other Education Schools	2.0	2.8	13.3	18.6
<b>TOTAL (SCHOOLS)</b>	<b>6.6</b>	<b>6.8</b>	<b>43.9</b>	<b>45.2</b>
7. Colleges for General Education	1.5	1.6	10.0	10.6
8. Universities etc.	0.6	0.6	4.0	4.0
9. Colleges for Professional & Other Education	1.5	1.8	10.0	12.0
<b>TOTAL (COLLEGES &amp; UNIVERSITIES)</b>	<b>1.4</b>	<b>1.5</b>	<b>41.2</b>	<b>42.5</b>
<b>GRAND TOTAL</b>	<b>6.2</b>	<b>6.4</b>	<b>41.2</b>	<b>42.5</b>

It will be seen from the above Table that the percentage of Scheduled Caste Teachers to total number of Teachers increased from 6.2% in 1976-77 to 6.4% in 1977-78. Correspondingly the co-efficient of equality increased from 41.2% to 42.5%. Percentage of Scheduled Caste Teachers increased in all types of educational institutions except pre-primary, where it decreased from 4.7% in 1976-77 to 4.0% in 1977-78 while this percentage remained stationary in case of universities etc. Similar is the case with co-efficient of equality which has slightly decreased in pre-primary schools but remained static in case of universities etc.

The State-wise variations for all educational institutions are given in Table (61) below:-

**TABLE (61) - PERCENTAGE & CO-EFFICIENT OF EQUALITY OF SCHEDULED CASTE TEACHERS TO TOTAL TEACHERS IN ALL EDUCATIONAL INSTITUTIONS**

STATE/UNION TERRITORY	Total Number of Teachers	Number of Scheduled Caste Teachers	%age of S.C. Teachers to Total Teachers	Co-Efficient of Equality	76-77	77-78	76-77	77-78
	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	
1. Andhra Pradesh	1,98,921	16,705	8.4	8.4	63.3	63.3		
2. Assam	95,830	3,959	3.9	4.1	63.9	67.2		
3. Bihar	2,38,374	12,452	5.0	5.2	33.6	35.0		
4. Gujarat	1,64,542	11,788	7.3	7.2	103.1	101.7		
5. Haryana	58,373	1,778	2.7	3.1	14.3	16.4		
6. Himachal Pradesh	28,283	1,804	6.2	6.4	26.6	27.4		
7. Jammu & Kashmir	35,105	601	1.5	1.7	18.2	20.6		
8. Karnataka	1,58,823	8,016	4.6	5.1	31.5	34.3		
9. Kerala	1,75,476	5,693	3.2	3.2	34.1	34.1		
10. Madhya Pradesh	2,11,686	13,779	6.1	6.5	44.2	47.1		
11. Maharashtra	3,53,668	33,568	8.6	9.5	136.5	150.8		
12. Manipur	17,295	168	1.0	1.0	65.4	65.4		
13. Meghalaya	10,261	397	3.1	3.9	• @	• @		
14. Nagaland	9,140	-	-	-	-	-		
15. Orissa	1,25,679	5,906	4.7	4.7	31.2	31.2		
16. Punjab	1,00,050	8,208	7.7	8.2	31.2	33.2		
17. Rajasthan	1,26,596	5,042	3.8	4.0	23.2	24.5		
18. Sikkim	2,202	57	1.7	2.6	35.7	54.6		
19. Tamil Nadu	2,74,738	26,612	9.4	9.7	52.8	54.5		
20. Tripura	11,441	524	4.5	4.6	36.5	37.3		
21. Uttar Pradesh	4,31,398	35,091	8.0	8.1	37.0	37.5		
22. West Bengal	2,66,338	9,504	3.6	3.6	17.9	17.9		
23. A. & N. Islands	1,660	-	-	-	-	-		
24. Arunachal Pradesh	2,079	26	1.3	1.3	• @	• @		

Population of Scheduled Castes is negligible.

**TABLE (61) - PERCENTAGE & CO-EFFICIENT OF EQUALITY OF SCHEDULED CASTE TEACHERS TO TOTAL TEACHERS IN ALL EDUCATIONAL INSTITUTIONS (Concl'd.)**

	1	2	3	4	5	6	7
25. Chandigarh	3,764	76	2.3	2.0	20.4	17.7	
26. Dadra & Ngr. Haveli	428	12	3.8	2.8	@	@	
27. Delhi	49,657	1,424	2.6	2.9	16.7	18.6	
28. Goa, Daman & Diu	9,202	34	0.4	0.4	21.1	21.1	
29. Lakshadweep	442	1	-	0.2	-	@	
30. Mizoram	4,006	2	-	0.1	-	*	
31. Pondicherry	4,799	243	4.1	5.1	26.5	32.9	
<b>INDIA</b>	<b>31,70,256</b>	<b>2,03,470</b>	<b>6.2</b>	<b>6.4</b>	<b>41.2</b>	<b>42.5</b>	

\*Population of Scheduled Castes is negligible.

\*Population included under Assam.

This Table shows that in the States of Gujarat and Maharashtra alone the representation of Scheduled Caste Teachers was better than their population proportion and accordingly their co-efficient of equality was more than 100. In the case of all other States the co-efficient of equality was less than 100.

The State-wise details of Teachers for various types of educational institutions are shown in Statement (I) to (VIII) of the Appendix 'C'.

#### B - SCHEDULED TRIBE TEACHERS

Table (62) below depicts the All India comparative picture of the total number of Scheduled Tribe Teachers in various types of educational institutions and percentage of Women Teachers to total number of Scheduled Tribe Teachers for the years 1976-77 to 1977-78.

**TABLE (62) - DISTRIBUTION OF SCHEDULED TRIBE TEACHERS BY TYPE OF INSTITUTIONS**

TYPE OF INSTITUTIONS	TOTAL NUMBER OF SCHEDULED TRIBE TEACHERS				Percentage of Women Teachers to Total Teachers	
	1976-77		1977-78			
	TOTAL	WOMEN	TOTAL	WOMEN	1976-77	1977-78
1	2	3	4	5	6	7
1. Pre-Primary	537	412	555	448	76.7	80.7
2. Primary/Junior Basic Schools	56,544	9,391	60,854	10,297	16.6	16.9
3. Middle/Senior Basic Schools	26,163	5,835	27,217	6,301	22.3	23.2
4. High/Higher Secondary Schools	9,093	2,063	9,831	2,292	22.7	23.3

TABLE (62) - DISTRIBUTION OF SCHEDULED TRIBE TEACHERS BY TYPE OF INSTITUTIONS - (Concl'd.) -

	1	2	3	4	5	6	7
5. Vocational Schools	224	61	247	70	27.2	28.1	
6. Special & Other Education Schools	945	237	1,297	337	25.1	26.0	
<b>TOTAL (SCHOOLS)</b>	<b>93,506</b>	<b>17,999</b>	<b>180,001</b>	<b>19,745</b>	<b>19.3</b>	<b>19.7</b>	
7. Colleges for General Education	692	152	795	167	22.0	21.0	
8. Universities etc.	25	6	29	6	24.0	20.7	
9. Colleges for Professional & Other Education	370	85	515	122	23.0	23.7	
<b>TOTAL (COLLEGES &amp; UNIVERSITIES)</b>	<b>1,087</b>	<b>243</b>	<b>1,339</b>	<b>295</b>	<b>22.4</b>	<b>22.0</b>	
<b>GRAND TOTAL</b>	<b>94,593</b>	<b>18,242</b>	<b>1,01,340</b>	<b>20,040</b>	<b>19.3</b>	<b>19.8</b>	

It will be seen from Table (62) that total number of Scheduled Tribe Teachers increased from 0.93 Lakhs in 1976-77 to 1.01 Lakhs in 1977-78 giving a growth rate of 7.1% during this period. The Woman Scheduled Tribe Teachers included in the total increased from 0.18 Lakhs in 1976-77 to 0.20 Lakhs in 1977-78 at a growth rate of 9.9%. During this period 0.07 Lakhs Teachers have been added which includes 0.02 Lakhs Women Teachers. Major portion of this increase goes to primary school Teachers (0.04 Lakhs) followed by Middle and High/Higer Schols (0.01 Lakhs) each.

Table (62-A) below gives the percentage of Scheduled Tribe Teachers to total number of Teachers and the co-efficient of equality for various types of educational institutions:-

TABLE (62-A) - PERCENTAGE & CO-EFFICIENT OF EQUALITY OF SCHEDULED TRIBE TEACHERS BY TYPE OF INSTITUTIONS

TYPE OF INSTITUTIONS	Percentage of Scheduled Tribe Teachers to Total Teachers		Co-efficient of Equality	
	1976-77	1977-78	1976-77	1977-78
1	2	3	4	5
1. Pro-Primary	5.1	5.0	68.1	66.8
2. Primary/Junior Basic Schools	4.5	4.8	60.1	64.1
3. Middle/Senior Basic Schools	3.3	3.4	44.1	45.4

TABLE (62-A) - PERCENTAGE & CO-EFFICIENT OF EQUALITY OF SCHEDULED TRIBE TEACHERS BY TYPE OF INSTITUTIONS  
 (Contd.) -

	1	2	3	4	5
4. High/Higer Secondary Schools	1.2	1.2	16.0	16.0	
5. Vocational Schools	1.6	1.8	21.4	24.0	
6. Special & Other Education Schools	3.2	4.4	42.7	58.7	
TOTAL (SCHOOLS)	3.2	3.4	42.7	45.4	
7. Colleges for General Education	0.5	0.6	6.7	8.0	
8. Universities etc.	0.1	0.1	1.3	1.3	
9. Colleges for Professional & Other Education	0.4	0.6	5.3	8.0	
TOTAL (COLLEGES & UNIVERSITIES)	0.4	0.6	5.3	8.0	
GRAND TOTAL	3.0	3.2	40.1	42.7	

Table (62-A) shows that the percentage of Scheduled Tribe Teachers to the total number of Teachers rose up from 3.0% in 1976-77 to 3.2% in 1977-78. Correspondingly, the co-efficient of equality increased from 40.1% to 42.7% during the same period. Percentage of Scheduled Tribe Teachers increased in all types of educational institutions except universities where it is unchanged. Similarly, co-efficient equality increased in all cases with the exception of High/Higer Secondary Schools and Universities etc. where it was remained unchanged.

Table (63) shows the State-wise variations in respect of Scheduled Tribe Teachers in all educational institutions, their percentage to total number of Teachers and the corresponding co-efficient of equality:-

TABLE (63) - PERCENTAGE & CO-EFFICIENT OF EQUALITY OF SCHEDULED TRIBE TEACHERS IN ALL EDUCATIONAL INSTITUTIONS

STATE/UNION TERRITORY	Total Number	%age of S.T.	Co-efficient			
	Number of Teachers	of Scheduled Teachers	Teacher to Total Teachers	Equality 76-77, 77-78		
1	2	3	4	5	6	7
1. Andhra Pradesh	1,98,921	1,398	0.7	0.7	13.7	13.7
2. Assam	95,830	8,400	8.7	8.8	67.8	68.5
3. Bihar	2,38,374	14,387	6.1	6.0	69.7	68.6

TABLE (63) - PERCENTAGE & CO-EFFICIENT OF EQUALITY OF SCHEDULED TRIBE TEACHERS IN ALL EDUCATIONAL INSTITUTIONS  
- (Conld.) -

	1.	2	3	4	5	6	7
4. Gujarat	1,64,542	11,073	6.2	6.7	44.1	47.6	
5. Haryana	58,373	-	-	-	-	-	
6. Himachal Pradesh	28,283	657	2.4	2.3	58.7	56.2	
7. Jammu & Kashmir	35,105	-	-	-	-	-	
8. Karnataka	1,58,823	838	0.3	0.5	33.7	56.2	
9. Kerala	1,75,476	238	0.1	0.1	11.1	11.1	
10. Madhya Pradesh	2,11,686	13,502	5.7	6.4	24.2	27.2	
11. Maharashtra	3,53,668	8,293	2.1	2.3	27.6	30.2	
12. Manipur	17,295	6,196	36.0	35.8	115.5	114.9	
13. Meghalaya	10,261	7,982	78.7	77.8	97.8	96.7	
14. Nagaland	9,140	8,289	87.2	90.7	98.4	102.3	
15. Orissa	1,25,679	7,410	5.7	5.9	24.6	25.5	
16. Punjab	1,00,050	-	-	-	-	-	
17. Rajasthan	1,26,596	2,168	1.6	1.7	13.1	14.0	
18. Sikkim	2,202	-	-	-	-	-	
19. Tamil Nadu	2,74,738	67	-	-	-	-	
20. Tripura	11,441	952	6.7	8.3	23.1	28.7	
21. Uttar Pradesh	4,31,398	358	0.1	0.1	45.5	45.5	
22. West Bengal	2,66,338	4,545	1.7	1.7	29.0	29.0	
23. A. & N. Islands	1,660	35	1.9	2.1	12.2	13.5	
24. Arunachal Pradesh	2,079	350	17.3	16.8	21.9	21.3	
25. Chandigarh	3,764	-	-	-	-	-	
26. Dadra & Ngr. Haveli	428	140	30.2	32.7	34.8	37.6	
27. Delhi	49,657	3	@	-	-	-	
28. Goa, Daman & Diu	9,202	2	@	-	-	-	
29. Lakshadweep	442	224	53.4	50.7	57.0	54.1	
30. Mizoram	4,006	3,830	95.9	95.6	*	*	
31. Pondicherry	4,799	3	@	0.1	-	@	
I N D I A	31,70,256	1,01,340	3.0	3.2	40.1	42.7	

\*Population of Scheduled Tribes is negligible.

\*\*Population included under Assam.

The Table (63) shows that Manipur, Meghalaya and Nagaland having predominant tribal population, are the only States where representation of Scheduled Tribe Teachers was almost at par with their population proportion. Accordingly, the co-efficient of equality in their case was 114.5, 96.7 and 102.3% respectively. In all other States the co-efficient of equality was much less than 100 whereby showing that the representation of Scheduled Tribe Teachers in educational institutions in those States was less than their population proportion and needs to be improved.

The State-wise details of Scheduled Tribe Teachers in various types of educational institutions are shown in Statement (IX) to (XVI) in the Appendix 'C'.

**O - TRAINED & UNTRAINED SCHEDULED CASTE & SCHEDULED TRIBE TEACHERS**

Another aspect for which information about Scheduled Caste and Scheduled Tribe Teachers has been collected relates to the number of trained Teachers belonging to these communities working in Schools. Since all School Teachers are required to be trained, the number of trained Teachers among Scheduled Castes and Scheduled Tribes has been compared with the professional competence attained by other Teachers.

Table (64) below gives percentage of Scheduled Caste and Scheduled Tribe trained Teachers working in various types of Schools in comparison to the corresponding percentage of total trained teachers belonging to all communities.

**TABLE (64) - PERCENTAGE OF TRAINED TEACHERS BY TYPE OF SCHOOLS - 1977-78**

TYPE OF SCHOOL	TOTAL (ALL COMMUNITIES)		SCHEDULED CASTES		SCHEDULED TRIBES	
	1976-77	1977-78	1976-77	1977-78	1976-77	1977-78
1	2	3	4	5	6	7
Pre-Primary Schools	69.1	68.8	52.1	73.9	21.2	25.1
Primary/Junior Basic Schools	84.9	86.2	86.4	87.0	63.0	64.7
Middle/Senior Basic Schools	87.7	88.9	87.1	88.7	67.9	70.1
High/Higer Secondary Schools	84.4	86.0	83.0	84.4	53.3	56.2
T O T A L	85.5	86.8	86.1	87.1	63.2	65.2

From the above Table, it will be seen that the training competence of Scheduled Caste Teachers is almost at par with their other counterparts in general but it is quite low in case of Scheduled Tribe Teachers. The percentage of Scheduled Caste trained Teachers in Schools for General Education increased from 87.1% in 1976-77 to 87.1% in 1977-78 giving a growth rate of 1%. While Scheduled Tribe trained Teachers increased from 63.2% to 65.2% at a growth rate of 2%. No doubt, the percentage of Scheduled Caste and Scheduled Tribe trained Teachers in all types of Schools for General Education have shown an increase over the previous year, but the growth rate in case of Scheduled Tribes (2%) is more in comparison to Scheduled Castes (1%) and all communities (1.3%).

Table (65) on the next page gives State-wise variations in percentage of trained Teachers belonging to Scheduled Castes & Scheduled Tribes in comparison to the percentage of trained Teachers for Teachers belonging to all communities. This

comparison has been made in Table (65) for all Schools. The State-wise variations for different types of Schools namely, Pre-Primary, Primary, Middle and High & Higher Secondary Schools can be seen from Statement (XVII) to (IX) of Appendix 'C'.

**TABLE (65) - PERCENTAGE OF TRAINED TEACHERS IN ALL SCHOOLS FOR GENERAL EDUCATION**

STATE/UNION TERRITORY	TOTAL	PERCENTAGE OF TRAINED TEACHERS							
		SCHEDULED CASTES 1976-77 1977-78	SCHEDULED TRIBES 1976-77 1977-78	1	2	3	4	5	6
1. Andhra Pradesh	97.0	98.9	98.8	97.9		97.4			
2. Assam	44.3	51.3	52.2	39.0		37.1			
3. Bihar	92.1	79.4	78.8	87.7		88.2			
4. Gujarat	95.5	98.8	98.9	99.0		98.6			
5. Haryana	99.2	99.7	99.3	—		—			
6. Himachal Pradesh	99.2	99.8	100.0	99.9		100.0			
7. Jammu & Kashmir	75.7	78.4	74.6	—		—			
8. Karnataka	86.5	74.7	70.5	74.3		78.2			
9. Kerala	96.6	47.6	48.5	55.7		54.5			
10. Madhya Pradesh	82.1	74.1	75.4	66.3		67.7			
11. Maharashtra	89.6	84.4	88.6	73.1		89.1			
12. Manipur	51.5	63.3	66.7	36.8		37.5			
13. Meghalaya	34.6	22.1	27.1	38.8		39.5			
14. Nagaland	31.4	—	—	30.3		31.5			
15. Orissa	73.5	64.7	64.9	58.5		57.3			
16. Punjab	99.5	100.0	99.9	—		—			
17. Rajasthan	69.2	90.1	96.5	85.2		89.0			
18. Sikkim	65.8	78.8	64.9	—		—			
19. Tamil Nadu	99.7	99.9	99.9	100.0		100.0			
20. Tripura	78.0	69.8	77.8	65.8		63.9			
21. Uttar Pradesh	94.3	94.6	96.5	93.3		92.1			
22. West Bengal	55.7	50.2	50.2	51.2		51.2			
23. A. & N. Islands	85.7	—	—	96.9		100.0			
24. Arunachal Pradesh	50.4	54.2	69.2	35.8		39.0			
25. Chandigarh	99.7	100.0	100.0	—		—			
26. Dadra & Ngr. Daveli	92.3	87.5	100.0	92.9		90.0			
27. Delhi	97.4	100.0	98.8	—		100.0			
28. Goa, Daman & Diu	72.1	100.0	93.6	100.0		100.0			
29. Lakshadweep	89.2	—	100.0	86.8		81.4			
30. Mizoram	44.1	—	—	40.9		44.5			
31. Pondicherry	94.5	99.4	100.0	100.0		100.0			
I N D I A	86.8	86.1	87.1	63.2		65.2			

STATEMENT - I - ENROLMENT OF SCHEDULED CASTES IN ALL  
EDUCATIONAL INSTITUTIONS

STATE/UNION TERRITORY	1976-77		1977-78	
	TOTAL	GIRLS	TOTAL	GIRLS
1	2	3	4	5
1. Andhra Pradesh	7,68,253	2,83,683	8,79,906	3,26,667
2. Assam	2,13,987	79,806	2,06,239	77,728
3. Bihar	6,63,501	1,15,840	7,42,094	1,37,063
4. Gujarat	4,77,632	1,56,694	4,69,504	1,55,242
5. Haryana	2,14,113	40,723	2,18,617	43,488
6. Himachal Pradesh	1,20,614	38,452	1,18,697	37,451
7. Jammu & Kashmir	50,864	14,314	53,809	15,678
8. Karnataka	6,12,262	2,23,785	6,53,413	2,41,397
9. Kerala	5,21,772	2,47,104	5,55,836	2,60,913
10. Madhya Pradesh	6,68,567	1,52,343	6,77,138	1,52,466
11. Maharashtra	11,98,367	4,15,503	13,18,881	4,71,747
12. Manipur	7,872	3,523	7,992	3,577
13. Meghalaya	2,181	827	2,175	875
14. Nagaland	-	-	-	-
15. Orissa	4,39,344	1,38,315	4,59,285	1,46,457
16. Punjab	7,21,196	2,76,792	7,87,730	3,05,786
17. Rajasthan	3,73,962	45,785	3,87,498	48,429
18. Sikkim	1,526	578	2,098	706
19. Tamil Nadu	14,15,278	5,65,339	15,10,065	6,14,623
20. Tripura	49,765	20,630	52,073	21,729
21. Uttar Pradesh	19,81,535	4,07,228	20,57,448	4,14,731
22. West Bengal	10,77,660	3,09,332	10,77,660	3,09,332
23. A. & N. Islands	-	-	-	-
24. Arunachal Pradesh	925	313	711	255
25. Chandigarh	6,374	2,186	7,057	2,559
26. Dadra & Nagar Haveli	467	209	509	227
27. Delhi	1,72,929	64,287	1,591,411	73,142
28. Goa, Daman & Diu	3,887	1,418	4,080	1,509
29. Lakshadweep	12	7	26	15
30. Mizoram	27	8	15	5
31. Pondicherry	14,819	5,407	15,351	5,821
<b>INDIA</b>	<b>1,17,79,691</b>	<b>36,10,431</b>	<b>1,24,57,318</b>	<b>38,69,618</b>

\*Figures relate to 1976-77.

**STATEMENT - II** **ENROLMENT OF SCHEDULED CASTES IN PRE-  
PRIMARY/PRE-BASIC SCHOOLS**

STATE/UNION TERRITORY	1976-77		1977-78	
	TOTAL 1	GIRLS 2	TOTAL 4	GIRLS 5
1. Andhra Pradesh	996	467	1,059	497
2. Assam	991	432	1,157	476
3. Bihar	26	17	28	18
4. Gujarat	2,920	1,338	5,440	2,458
5. Haryana	-	-	-	-
6. Himachal Pradesh	29	11	44	14
7. Jammu & Kashmir	-	-	-	-
8. Karnataka	23,818	11,137	29,219	13,653
9. Kerala	458	226	471	231
10. Madhya Pradesh	1,025	389	1,352	568
11. Maharashtra	5,209	2,353	5,240	2,450
12. Manipur	-	-	-	-
13. Meghalaya	10	3	12	4
14. Nagaland	-	-	-	-
15. Orissa	-	-	-	-
16. Punjab	5	4	21	9
17. Rajasthan	144	69	182	86
18. Sikkim	52	18	69	28
19. Tamil Nadu	576	242	598	257
20. Tripura	7,696	3,736	8,733	4,219
21. Uttar Pradesh	804	186	664	219
22. West Bengal	979	436	979*	436*
23. A. & N. Islands	-	-	-	-
24. Arunachal Pradesh	20	7	-	-
25. Chandigarh	110	47	113	46
26. Dadra & Ngr. Haveli	8	4	35	21
27. Delhi	243	135	250	140
28. Goa, Daman & Diu	-	-	-	-
29. Lakshadweep	-	-	1	-
30. Mizoram	-	-	-	-
31. Pondicherry	229	124	197	95
<b>INDIA</b>	<b>46,348</b>	<b>21,378</b>	<b>55,864</b>	<b>25,925</b>

\*Figures relate to 1976-77.

**STATEMENT - III** - **ENROLMENT OF SCHEDULED CASTES IN PRIMARY/  
JUNIOR BASIC SCHOOLS**

STATE/UNION TERRITORY	1976-77		1977-78	
	TOTAL 1	GIRLS 2	TOTAL 4	GIRLS 5
1. Andhra Pradesh	5,13,287	2,02,808	5,84,653	2,32,389
2. Assam	1,40,488	55,497	1,27,660	51,359
3. Bihar	4,21,044	82,223	4,57,535	93,367
4. Gujarat	90,724	34,808	82,878	31,687
5. Haryana	1,03,412	23,837	99,432	23,951
6. Himachal Pradesh	50,091	18,128	48,900	17,723
7. Jammu & Kashmir	22,448	5,580	23,643	5,721
8. Karnataka	2,02,743	82,264	2,20,199	90,294
9. Kerala	2,07,933	98,962	2,21,312	1,05,402
10. Madhya Pradesh	4,89,162	1,24,330	4,72,712	1,18,945
11. Maharashtra	3,93,362	1,49,422	4,42,949	1,78,565
12. Manipur	5,275	2,539	5,327	2,569
13. Meghalaya	912	366	902	401
14. Nagaland	-	-	-	-
15. Orissa	3,58,969	1,23,218	3,72,056	1,24,219
16. Punjab	3,54,458	1,45,844	3,80,278	1,60,735
17. Rajasthan	2,04,318	28,890	2,10,494	29,878
18. Sikkim	818	282	814	289
19. Tamil Nadu	7,49,672	3,22,180	8,02,334	3,47,802
20. Tripura	21,576	8,840	21,486	8,743
21. Uttar Pradesh	14,08,129	3,42,132	14,19,944	3,49,729
22. West Bengal	7,85,127	2,41,541	7,85,127*	2,41,541*
23. A. & N. Islands	-	-	-	-
24. Arunachal Pradesh	442	150	493	187
25. Chandigarh	2,211	774	2,105	763
26. Dadra & Ngr. Haveli	86	37	95	40
27. Delhi	1,24,572	53,686	1,38,078	58,188
28. Goa, Daman & Diu	2,154	806	2,331	880
29. Lakshadweep	-	-	4	4
30. Mizoram	-	-	2	-
31. Pondicherry	6,314	2,442	6,088	2,500
<b>I N D I A</b>	<b>66,59,728</b>	<b>21,49,586</b>	<b>69,29,828</b>	<b>22,77,868</b>

\*Figures relate to 1976-77.

**STATEMENT - IV - ENROLMENT OF SCHEDULED CASTES IN MIDDLE/  
SENIOR BASIC SCHOOLS**

STATE/UNION TERRITORY	1976-77		1977-78	
	TOTAL 1	GIRLS 2	TOTAL 4	GIRLS 5
1. Andhra Pradesh	1,10,500	38,260	1,32,217	46,243
2. Assam	35,580	13,362	38,009	14,433
3. Bihar	1,71,158	28,763	2,06,399	37,718
4. Gujarat	3,07,506	1,04,076	3,00,104	1,03,000
5. Haryana	32,855	5,871	34,344	6,187
6. Himachal Pradesh	29,818	9,211	29,878	9,424
7. Jammu & Kashmir	16,796	5,222	17,281	5,887
8. Karnataka	2,87,198	1,07,619	3,02,956	1,14,500
9. Kerala	1,45,021	68,653	1,57,542	71,478
10. Madhya Pradesh	1,23,183	20,159	1,38,905	23,936
11. Maharashtra	5,13,850	1,90,266	5,52,530	2,07,013
12. Manipur	1,034	405	1,045	410
13. Meghalaya	565	215	573	218
14. Nagaland	-	-	-	-
15. Orissa	37,433	8,342	42,315	12,765
16. Punjab	1,38,154	53,870	1,47,051	57,924
17. Rajasthan	1,19,055	13,909	1,11,746	13,719
18. Sikkim	390	142	508	192
19. Tamil Nadu	3,69,147	1,62,062	4,33,722	1,90,268
20. Tripura	10,089	3,905	10,159	3,893
21. Uttar Pradesh	1,98,831	33,270	2,03,527	28,985
22. West Bengal	65,671	17,412	65,671*	17,412*
23. A.& N. Islands	-	-	-	-
24. Arunachal Pradesh	368	122	156	49
25. Chandigarh	701	252	908	351
26. Dadra & Ngr,Haveli	332	161	330	159
27. Delhi	11,077	3,272	12,907	3,781
28. Goa, Daman & Diu	603	242	636	254
29. Lakshadweep	5	3	4	2
30. Mizoram	1	-	3	1
31. Pondicherry	4,875	1,825	5,325	1,992
I N D I A	27,31,796	8,90,871	29,46,751	9,72,194

\*Figures relate to 1976-77.

**STATEMENT - V - ENROLMENT OF SCHEDULED CASTES IN HIGH/  
HIGHER SECONDARY SCHOOLS**

STATE/UNION TERRITORY	1976-77		1977-78	
	TOTAL 1 2	GIRLS 3	TOTAL 4	GIRLS 5
1. Andhra Pradesh	1,08,425	34,888	1,21,190	39,313
2. Assam	29,612	9,093	31,714	9,941
3. Bihar	58,249	4,171	63,298	5,209
4. Gujarat	25,039	12,117	59,449	13,514
5. Haryana	71,868	10,375	72,913	11,103
6. Himachal Pradesh	34,473	8,780	38,287	10,086
7. Jammu & Kashmir	10,922	3,436	12,090	3,985
8. Karnataka	33,943	10,497	45,612	11,279
9. Kerala	1,58,258	75,120	1,63,377	78,239
10. Madhya Pradesh	40,361	5,185	47,053	6,758
11. Maharashtra	2,34,017	64,366	2,61,195	73,666
12. Manipur	956	295	966	298
13. Meghalaya	405	175	390	168
14. Nagaland	—	—	—	—
15. Orissa	36,954	5,825	37,562	8,467
16. Punjab	2,03,887	69,432	2,38,467	81,639
17. Rajasthan	42,096	2,365	52,743	3,703
18. Sikkim	258	133	696	196
19. Tamil Nadu	2,69,181	75,257	2,45,583	70,199
20. Tripura	5,196	1,682	5,953	2,030
21. Uttar Pradesh	3,11,607	26,846	3,50,902	29,602
22. West Bengal	1,58,604	37,103	1,58,604*	37,103*
23. A. & N. Islands	—	—	—	—
24. Arunachal Pradesh	95	34	62	19
25. Chandigarh	2,241	914	2,645	1,127
26. Dadra & Ngr. Haveli	41	7	49	7
27. Delhi	29,410	7,053	31,429	8,611
28. Goa, Daman & Diu	1,043	356	1,030	357
29. Lakshadweep	7	4	20	12
30. Mizoram	—	—	—	—
31. Pondicherry	2,714	809	3,077	1,095
<b>I N D I A</b>	<b>18,98,962</b>	<b>4,66,369</b>	<b>20,46,356</b>	<b>5,07,726</b>

\*Figures relate to 1976-77.

**STATEMENT - VI - ENROLMENT OF SCHEDULED CASTES IN SCHOOLS FOR  
VOCATIONAL & PROFESSIONAL EDUCATION**

STATE/UNION TERRITORY	Agri- cul- ture/ Fore- stry	Techni- cal/ dustrial	Medi- cal/In- dustrial Arts & Crafts	Teach- er Train- ing	Oth- ers	Total	GRAND TOTAL Girls
	1	2	3	4	5	6	7
1. Andhra Pradesh	-	1,101	-	-	140	1,241	391
2. Assam	-	18	4	-	325	347	84
3. Bihar	-	92	20	-	4	116	54
4. Gujarat	68	2,587	78	1,379	51	4,163	1,952
5. Haryana	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
6. Himachal Pradesh	-	201	-	-	-	201	55
7. Jammu & Kashmir	-	74	-	-	-	74	9
8. Karnataka	45	178	-	-	200	423	76
9. Kerala	-	392	-	253	865	1,510	363
10. Madhya Pradesh	-	302	34	-	15	391	43
11. Maharashtra	168	2,579	145	3	113	3,028	1,399
12. Manipur	-	15	3	-	43	61	43
13. Meghalaya	-	4	-	-	19	14	5
14. Nagaland	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
15. Orissa	-	160	101	-	97	358	116
16. Punjab	-	786	44	-	-	830	483
17. Rajasthan	-	-	-	-	73	73	33
18. Sikkim	-	5	-	-	-	5	-
19. Tamil Nadu	73	3,474	-	-	-	3,547	427
20. Tripura	13	87	5	-	470	575	134
21. Uttar Pradesh	-	378	-	-	36	414	26
22. West Bengal*	-	1,130	29	125	154	1,438	721
23. A. & N. Islands	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
24. Arunachal Pradesh	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
25. Chandigarh	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
26. Dadra & Ngr.Haveli	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
27. Delhi	-	68	-	-	-	68	-
28. Goa, Daman & Diu	-	11	-	-	9	20	5
29. Lakshadweep	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
30. Mizoram	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
31. Pondicherry	-	39	-	-	29	68	27
<b>I N D I A</b>	<b>387</b>	<b>13,685</b>	<b>463</b>	<b>1,760</b>	<b>2,634</b>	<b>18,925</b>	<b>6,446</b>

**STATEMENT - VII - ENROLMENT OF SCHEDULED CASTES IN SCHOOLS FOR  
SPECIAL & OTHER EDUCATION**

STATE/UNION TERRITORY	SPECIAL EDUCATION		OTHER EDUCATION		GRAND TOTAL	
	TOTAL	GIRLS	TOTAL	GIRLS	TOTAL	GIRLS
1	2	3	4	5	6	7
1. Andhra Pradesh	200	28	6,372	815	6,572	843
2. Assam	34	9	376	87	410	96
3. Bihar	42	6	392	36	434	42
4. Gujarat	538	98	2,611	756	3,149	854
5. Haryana	27	5	6,539	1,865	6,566	1,870
6. Himachal Pradesh	-	-	-	-	-	-
7. Jammu & Kashmir	3	-	-	-	3	-
8. Karnataka	150	13	35,638	7,710	35,788	7,723
9. Kerala	200	64	-	-	200	64
10. Madhya Pradesh	95	9	2,611	995	2,706	964
11. Maharashtra	598	160	47	16	645	176
12. Manipur	-	-	323	184	323	184
13. Meghalaya	-	-	-	-	-	-
14. Nagaland	-	-	-	-	-	-
15. Orissa	24	1	2,776	582	2,800	583
16. Punjab	118	3	5,975	2,605	6,093	2,608
17. Rajasthan	24	2	4,655	782	4,679	784
18. Sikkim	-	-	-	-	-	-
19. Tamil Nadu	962	279	42	-	1,004	279
20. Tripura	24	9	4,745	2,624	4,769	2,633
21. Uttar Pradesh	39	7	24,503	2,197	24,542	2,204
22. West Bengal*	34	4	30,240	6,975	30,274	6,979
23. A.& N. Islands	-	-	-	-	-	-
24. Arunachal Pradesh	-	-	-	-	-	-
25. Chandigarh	-	-	152	84	152	84
26. Dadra & Ngr.Haveli	-	-	-	-	-	-
27. Delhi	177	37	1,270	930	1,447	967
28. Goa, Daman & Diu	-	-	-	-	-	-
29. Lakshadweep	-	-	-	-	-	-
30. Mizoram	-	-	-	-	-	-
31. Pondicherry	3	1	298	46	301	47
<b>I N D I A</b>	<b>3,292</b>	<b>735</b>	<b>1,29,565</b>	<b>29,249</b>	<b>1,32,857</b>	<b>29,984</b>

\*Figures relate to 1976-77.

**STATEMENT - VIII - ENROLMENT OF SCHEDULED CASTES IN UNIVERSITIES  
& COLLEGES OF GENERAL EDUCATION**

STATE/UNION TERRITORY	Universities, Insti-	Post-Graduate,	Degree & Under	GRAND TOTAL		
	tutions deemed to be Universiti-	Graduate	Institutions			
	TOTAL	GIRLS	TOTAL	GIRLS	TOTAL	GIRLS
1	2	3	4	5	6	7
1. Andhra Pradesh	-	-	27,596	6,061	27,596	6,061
2. Assam	119	33	5,772	1,164	5,891	1,197
3. Bihar	371	26	9,739	397	10,110	423
4. Gujarat	287	38	11,553	1,518	11,840	1,556
5. Haryana	132	6	3,733	221	3,865	227
6. Himachal Pradesh	53	4	791	93	844	97
7. Jammu & Kashmir	54	-	460	45	514	45
8. Karnataka	511	39	15,053	2,986	15,564	3,025
9. Kerala	39	9	10,047	4,729	10,086	4,738
10. Madhya Pradesh	893	76	8,744	889	9,637	965
11. Maharashtra	1,157	122	41,263	6,074	42,420	6,196
12. Manipur	-	-	209	58	209	58
13. Meghalaya	57	33	180	42	237	75
14. Nagaland	-	-	-	-	-	-
15. Orissa	129	15	3,084	199	3,213	214
16. Punjab	291	24	10,263	1,413	10,554	1,437
17. Rajasthan	804	45	4,615	93	5,419	138
18. Sikkim	-	-	6	1	6	1
19. Tamil Nadu	946	164	17,663	14,326	18,609	4,490
20. Tripura	-	-	331	71	331	71
21. Uttar Pradesh	5,987	656	40,168	1,957	46,155	2,613
22. West Bengal*	1,332	201	30,939	4,526	32,271	4,727
23. A. & N. Islands	-	-	-	-	-	-
24. Arunachal Pradesh	-	-	-	-	-	-
25. Chandigarh	229	20	537	90	766	110
26. Dadra & Ngr. Haveli	-	-	-	-	-	-
27. Delhi	876	168	4,487	1,002	5,363	1,170
28. Goa, Daman & Diu	-	-	41	9	41	9
29. Lakshadweep	-	-	-	-	-	-
30. Mizoram	-	-	10	4	10	4
31. Pondicherry	-	-	164	28	164	28

I N D I A

14,267 1,679 2,47,448 37,996 2,61,715 39,675

**STATEMENT - IX → ENROLMENT OF SCHEDULED CASTES IN PROFESSIONAL  
& OTHER HIGHER EDUCATION BY TYPE OF  
INSTITUTION**

<b>STATE/UNION TERRITORY</b>	<b>Agricul- ture &amp; Forestry</b>	<b>Educa- tion</b>	<b>Engineer- ing Tech- nology &amp; Architec- ture</b>	<b>Law</b>	<b>Medicine/ Nursing/ Dentistry &amp; Public Hea- lth etc.</b>
	<b>1</b>	<b>2</b>	<b>3</b>	<b>4</b>	<b>5</b>
1. Andhra Pradesh	174	184	2,551	71	1,284
2. Assam	24	215	431	228	137
3. Bihar	28	1,825	1,471	170	521
4. Gujarat	46	134	945	863	369
5. Haryana	44	114	1,170	-	131
6. Himachal Pradesh	42	8	365	-	47
7. Jammu & Kashmir	10	76	58	-	55
8. Karnataka	266	1,026	346	728	781
9. Kerala	60	65	646	136	378
10. Madhya Pradesh	86	1,623	1,995	157	443
11. Maharashtra	184	2,323	3,701	1,597	1,951
12. Manipur	-	-	10	10	16
13. Meghalaya	-	9	30	8	-
14. Nagaland	-	-	-	-	-
15. Orissa	27	432	343	45	56
16. Punjab	78	1,535	2,168	-	528
17. Rajasthan	67	595	631	20	269
18. Sikkim	-	-	-	-	-
19. Tamil Nadu	115	508	1,743	223	1,765
20. Tripura	-	25	31	-	-
21. Uttar Pradesh	718	1,980	3,559	155	419
22. West Bengal*	90	914	944	495	804
23. A. & N. Islands	-	-	-	-	-
24. Arunachal Pradesh	-	-	-	-	-
25. Chandigarh	-	35	319	-	-
26. Dadra & Ngr. Haveli	-	-	-	-	-
27. Delhi	-	114	1,292	-	129
28. Goa, Daman & Diu	-	5	8	3	5
29. Lakshadweep	-	-	-	-	-
30. Mizoram	-	-	-	-	-
31. Pondicherry	-	25	7	16	83
<b>INDIA</b>	<b>2,059</b>	<b>13,770</b>	<b>24,764</b>	<b>4,925</b>	<b>10,191</b>

**STATEMENT - IX - ENROLMENT OF SCHEDULED CASTES IN PROFESSIONAL & OTHER HIGHER EDUCATION BY TYPE OF INSTITUTION - (Concl'd) -**

STATE/UNION TERRITORY	Others (+)	Others (@)	Other Educational	GRAND TOTAL	Girls
	1	7	8	9	10
1. Andhra Pradesh	43	280	791	5,378	930
2. Assam	15	-	1	1,051	142
3. Bihar	31	52	76	4,174	232
4. Gujarat	12	90	2	2,481	221
5. Haryana	9	29	-	1,497	150
6. Himachal Pradesh	-	-	81	543	52
7. Jammu & Kashmir	-	5	-	204	31
8. Karnataka	49	343	113	3,652	847
9. Kerala	22	11	20	1,338	398
10. Madhya Pradesh	9	81	28	4,422	287
11. Maharashtra	68	286	764	10,874	2,282
12. Manipur	-	25	-	61	15
13. Meghalaya	-	-	-	47	4
14. Nagaland	-	-	-	-	-
15. Orissa	7	62	9	981	93
16. Punjab	3	106	18	4,436	951
17. Rajasthan	38	66	476	2,162	88
18. Sikkim	-	-	-	-	-
19. Tamil Nadu	122	101	91	4,668	901
20. Tripura	-	11	-	67	6
21. Uttar Pradesh	8	95	4,366	11,300	1,353
22. West Bengal*	4	35	-	3,296	413
23. A.& N. Islands	-	-	-	-	-
24. Arunachal Pradesh	-	-	-	-	-
25. Chandigarh	-	14	-	368	78
26. Dadra & Ngr. Daveli	-	-	-	-	-
27. Delhi	30	291	13	1,869	285
28. Goa, Daman & Diu	1	-	-	22	4
29. Lakshadweep	-	-	-	-	-
30. Mizoram	-	-	-	-	-
31. Pondicherry	-	-	-	131	37
<b>INDIA</b>	<b>471</b>	<b>1,993</b>	<b>6,849</b>	<b>65,022</b>	<b>9,800</b>

\*Figures relate to 1976-77.

(+) Veterinary Science, Pharmacy, Homeopathy, Ayurveda & others.

(@) Physical Education, Fine Arts (including Music & Dancing) & others.

(\*) Figures relate to 1976-77.

**STATEMENT - X - ENROLMENT OF SCHEDULED CASTES AT  
PRE-PRIMARY STAGE**

STATE/UNION TERRITORY	TOTAL	GIRLS
1	2	3
1. Andhra Pradesh	2,919	1,204
2. Assam	1,613	687
3. Bihar	53	24
4. Gujarat	5,447	2,461
5. Haryana	179	66
6. Himachal Pradesh	367	151
7. Jammu & Kashmir	83	35
8. Karnataka	29,219	13,653
9. Kerala	471	231
10. Madhya Pradesh	1,580	665
11. Maharashtra	14,717	6,136
12. Manipur	-	-
13. Meghalaya	12	4
14. Nagaland	-	-
15. Orissa	-	-
16. Punjab	74	332
17. Rajasthan	1,562	643
18. Sikkim	69	28
19. Tamil Nadu	598	257
20. Tripura	8,733	4,219
21. Uttar Pradesh	1,650	410
22. West Bengal*	1,002	439
23. A. & N. Islands	-	-
24. Arunachal Pradesh	-	-
25. Chandigarh	143	522
26. Dadra & Ngr. Haveli	35	21
27. Delhi	2,948	1,498
28. Goa, Daman & Diu	-	-
29. Lakshadweep	1	-
30. Mizoram	-	-
31. Pondicherry	73,497	32,089
I N D I A	73,672	32,931

\*Figures relate to 1976-77.

**STATEMENT - XI - ENROLMENT OF SCHEDULED CASTES IN CLASSES I-V**

STATE/UNION TERRITORY	CLASS I	CLASS II	CLASS III	CLASS IV	CLASS V
	1	2	3	4	5
1. Andhra Pradesh	2,98,546	1,54,964	1,11,050	85,732	
2. Assam	58,971	30,226	23,252	18,375	
3. Bihar	2,69,627	1,39,642	1,02,246	75,319	
4. Gujarat	1,17,232	76,229	55,908	47,841	
5. Haryana	36,956	37,861	33,233	27,819	
6. Himachal Pradesh	23,464	19,432	17,177	15,381	
7. Jammu & Kashmir	11,974	1,18,723	76,870	57,266	
8. Karnataka	1,81,050	1,13,722	79,492	56,346	
9. Kerala	55,221	71,678	68,478	65,935	
10. Madhya Pradesh	1,68,453	1,22,007	1,04,912	74,192	
11. Maharashtra	3,63,712	2,23,315	1,59,837	1,20,503	
12. Manipur	3,541	1,147	689	506	
13. Meghalaya	529	301	227	181	
14. Nagaland	—	—	—	—	
15. Orissa	1,59,287	91,963	65,984	42,116	
16. Punjab	2,24,344	1,41,802	1,01,610	82,191	
17. Rajasthan	—	1,82,939	48,325	35,368	
18. Sikkim	718	509	268	157	
19. Tamil Nadu	3,40,977	2,71,796	2,15,148	1,75,235	
20. Tripura	12,544	6,201	5,685	3,724	
21. Uttar Pradesh	4,33,829	3,43,442	2,75,006	2,23,661	
22. West Bengal*	3,25,462	1,71,876	1,39,842	94,992	
23. A. & N. Islands	—	—	—	—	
24. Arunachal Pradesh	287	124	97	76	
25. Chandigarh	1,111	925	920	675	
26. Dadra & Ngr. Haveli	137	72	51	63	
27. Delhi	43,738	32,260	25,768	21,670	
28. Goa, Daman & Diu	889	576	529	481	
29. Lakshadweep	3	—	—	—	
30. Mizoram	1	1	—	—	
31. Pondicherry	2,377	2,572	2,334	1,807	
<b>I N D I A</b>	<b>31,34,980</b>	<b>22,45,815</b>	<b>16,44,946</b>	<b>12,75,872</b>	

\*Included in Class II.

\*Figures relate to 1976-77.

STATEMENT-XI -- ENROLMENT OF SCHEDULED CASTES IN CLASSES I-V  
 (Concl'd.) --

STATE/UNION TERRITORY	CLASS V	GRAND TOTAL	
		TOTAL	GIRLS
1	6	7	8
1. Andhra Pradesh	66,021	7,16,313	2,78,334
2. Assam	21,756	1,52,580	60,457
3. Bihar	47,724	6,34,558	1,26,936
4. Gujarat	38,723	3,35,933	1,20,985
5. Haryana	22,628	1,58,497	36,586
6. Himachal Pradesh	13,231	88,685	31,997
7. Jammu & Kashmir	4,964	37,495	12,034
8. Karnataka	34,047	4,64,657	1,87,150
9. Kerala	62,130	3,23,442	1,52,549
10. Madhya Pradesh	58,743	5,28,307	1,30,202
11. Maharashtra	1,03,509	9,70,876	3,78,934
12. Manipur	321	6,204	2,920
13. Meghalaya	131	1,369	586
14. Nagaland	--	--	--
15. Orissa	29,393	3,88,743	1,33,530
16. Punjab	63,713	6,13,940	2,58,753
17. Rajasthan	28,123	2,94,755	42,501
18. Sikkim	124	1,776	631
19. Tamil Nadu	1,44,741	11,47,897	4,96,422
20. Tripura	2,699	30,853	12,530
21. Uttar Pradesh	1,71,417	14,47,355	3,52,101
22. West Bengal*	71,375	8,03,547	2,45,696
23. A. & N. Islands	--	--	--
24. Arunachal Pradesh	54	638	236
25. Chandigarh	714	4,345	1,781
26. Dadra & Ngr. Daveli	50	373	174
27. Delhi	36,166	13996022	58,472
28. Goa, Daman & Diu	456	2,931	1,139
29. Lakshadweep	4	7	5
30. Mizoram	--	2	--
31. Pondicherry	1,519	10,609	4,464
I N D I A	10,04,476	93,06,089	31,28,205

\*Figures relate to 1976-77.

STATEMENT - XII - ENROLMENT OF SCHEDULED CASTES IN CLASSES VI-VIII

STATE/UNION TERRITORY	CLASS VI	CLASS VII	CLASS VIII	GRAND TOTAL	
	1	2	3	4	5
1. Andhra Pradesh	39,090	39,661	20,140	98,891	31,039
2. Assam	12,026	11,087	8,454	31,567	11,005
3. Bihar	30,732	21,244	16,114	68,090	7,425
4. Gujarat	29,790	21,798	20,356	71,944	19,814
5. Haryana	16,215	12,222	11,642	40,079	3,941
6. Himachal Pradesh	8,647	6,346	5,461	20,454	3,962
7. Jammu & Kashmir	4,342	3,908	2,808	11,058	2,660
8. Karnataka	28,104	26,959	17,635	72,698	22,240
9. Kerala	61,011	56,613	40,629	1,58,253	73,440
10. Madhya Pradesh	48,009	29,361	24,065	1,01,435	16,201
11. Maharashtra	78,631	62,867	52,013	1,93,511	57,184
12. Manipur	271	237	212	720	226
13. Meghalaya	105	98	93	296	108
14. Nagaland	-	-	-	-	-
15. Orissa	18,195	12,905	10,244	41,344	9,009
16. Punjab	49,803	35,742	29,551	1,15,096	32,667
17. Rajasthan	24,643	17,372	13,815	55,830	3,340
18. Sikkim	81	44	31	156	31
19. Tamil Nadu	1,01,469	75,921	59,842	2,37,232	62,176
20. Tripura	2,086	1,535	1,234	4,855	1,608
21. Uttar Pradesh	1,32,225	1,12,803	95,855	3,40,883	42,113
22. West Bengal*	59,662	47,183	37,481	1,44,326	36,956
23. A.& N. Islands	-	-	-	-	-
24. Arunachal Pradesh	20	24	26	70	18
25. Chandigarh	507	342	167	1,016	352
26. Dadra & Ngr. Haveli	35	17	21	73	29
27. Delhi	11,627	8,337	7,143	27,107	7,847
28. Goa, Daman & Diu	303	252	219	774	266
29. Lakshadweep	6	5	5	16	8
30. Mizoram	2	1	-	3	1
31. Pondicherry	1,177	863	727	2,767	824

I N D I A : 7,58,814 6,05,747 4,75,983 18,40,544 4,66,490

\*Figures relate to 1976-77.

STATEMENT - XIII - ENROLMENT OF SCHEDULED CASTES IN CLASSES I.A. & II.

STATE/UNION TERRITORY	CLASS IX	CLASS X	CLASS XI	CLASS XII	GRAND TOTAL TOTAL	GIRLS	
	1	2	3	4	5	6	7
1. Andhra Pradesh	16,509	15,984		5	—	32,498	10,220
2. Assam	6,940	5,165	401	274	12,760	4,060	
3. Bihar	13,546	10,997	—	—	24,543	1,926	
4. Gujarat	15,539	12,118	—	—	27,657	5,476	
5. Haryana	4,352	3,326	172	—	7,850	610	
6. Himachal Pradesh	4,638	2,699	266	—	7,603	1,137	
7. Jammu & Kashmir	2,373	1,576	—	—	3,949	768	
8. Karnataka	13,231	10,496	—	—	23,727	6,051	
9. Kerala	34,328	26,208	—	—	60,536	29,130	
10. Madhya Pradesh	13,076	7,468	8,156	—	28,700	3,139	
11. Maharashtra	43,367	33,598	—	—	76,965	18,534	
12. Manipur	206	194	—	—	400	129	
13. Meghalaya	70	61	43	26	200	93	
14. Nagaland	—	—	—	—	—	—	
15. Orissa	8,819	7,598	5,420	9	21,846	2,912	
16. Punjab	16,494	18,565	2,046	—	37,105	8,902	
17. Rajasthan	12,169	6,959	3,890	—	23,018	902	
18. Sikkim	42	40	—	—	82	14	
19. Tamil Nadu	44,505	29,849	22,141	—	96,495	29,667	
20. Tripura	994	683	—	—	1,677	490	
21. Uttar Pradesh	67,661	59,162	—	—	1,26,823	9,431	
22. West Bengal	31,125	24,427	—	—	55,552	12,308	
23. A. & N. Islands	—	—	—	—	—	—	
24. Arunachal Pradesh	—	3	—	—	3	—	
25. Chandigarh	146	104	—	—	267	102	
26. Dadra. & Ngr. Daveli	13	8	—	—	24	3	
27. Delhi	6,113	4,285	2,593	—	12,991	2,967	
28. Goa, Daman & Diu	179	104	—	—	283	84	
29. Lakshadweep	2	—	—	—	2	2	
30. Mizoram	—	—	—	—	—	—	
31. Pondicherry	628	267	219	—	1,114	299	
I N D I A	3,57,065	2,81,944	45,369	309	6,84,687	1,50,367	

Figures relate to 1976-77.

**ENROLMENT OF SCHEDULED CASTES BY TYPE OF VOCATIONAL  
PROFESSIONAL EDUCATION (SCHOOL STANDARD)**

1	2	3	4	5	GRAND TOTAL	
					TOTAL	GIRLS
Agriculture	MEDICINE	TECHNICAL				
Compound	EDUCATION	OTHERS				
& Nursing, Nurs-	Industri-					
Forestry	ing, Mid- al, Arts					
	wifery & Crafts					
	Veterina- ry Science					
1. Andhra Pradesh	-	-	1,827	167	1,994	475
2. Assam	-	4	18	526	548	89
3. Bihar	-	25	660	8	693	60
4. Gujarat	68	78	2,587	1,430	4,163	1,952
5. Haryana	-	-	-	-	-	-
6. Himachal Pradesh	-	-	332	-	332	62
7. Jammu & Kashmir	-	-	74	-	74	9
8. Karnataka	45	-	178	200	423	76
9. Kerala	-	-	392	1,148	1,510	363
10. Madhya Pradesh	-	34	302	15	351	43
11. Maharashtra	186	145	2,579	116	3,028	1,399
12. Manipur	-	3	17	48	68	45
13. Meghalaya	-	-	4	10	14	5
14. Nagaland	-	-	-	-	-	-
15. Orissa	-	101	160	97	358	116
16. Punjab	-	44	904	-	948	33
17. Rajasthan	-	-	-	73	73	33
18. Sikkim	-	-	5	-	5	-
19. Tamil Nadu	73	-	3,474	-	3,547	427
20. Tripura	13	5	87	470	575	134
21. Uttar Pradesh	-	-	378	36	414	26
22. West Bengal*	49	34	1,429	360	1,872	764
23. A. & N. Islands	-	-	-	-	-	-
24. Arunachal Pradesh	-	-	-	-	-	-
25. Chandigarh	-	-	-	-	-	-
26. Dadra & Ngr. D. Haveli	-	-	-	-	-	-
27. Delhi	-	-	68	-	68	-
28. Goa, Daman & Diu	-	-	16	9	25	5
29. Lakshadweep	-	-	-	-	-	-
30. Mizoram	-	-	-	-	-	-
31. Pondicherry	-	-	39	30	69	27
I N D I A	436	473	15,530	4,713	21,152	6,183

\*Figures relate to 1976-77.

**STATEMENT - XV - ENROLMENT OF SCHEDULED CASTES BY TYPE OF SPECIAL & OTHER EDUCATION (SCHOOL STANDARD)**

STATE/UNION TERRITORY	BOYS	GIRLS	TOTAL	1	2	3	4
				1	2	3	4
1. Andhra Pradesh	5,729	843	6,572				
2. Assam	314	96	410				
3. Bihar	392	42	434				
4. Gujarat	2,295	854	3,149				
5. Haryana	4,696	1,870	6,566				
6. Himachal Pradesh	33	9	42				
7. Jammu & Kashmir	3	-	3				
8. Karnataka	28,065	7,723	35,788				
9. Kerala	136	64	200				
10. Madhya Pradesh	1,742	964	2,706				
11. Maharashtra	469	176	645				
12. Manipur	151	192	343				
13. Meghalaya	-	-	-				
14. Nagaland	-	-	-				
15. Orissa	2,217	583	2,800				
16. Punjab	3,794	3,039	6,833				
17. Rajasthan	3,895	784	4,679				
18. Sikkim	-	-	-				
19. Tamil Nadu	725	279	1,004				
20. Tripura	2,136	2,633	4,769				
21. Uttar Pradesh	22,338	2,204	24,542				
22. West Bengal	23,280	6,970	30,250				
23. A. & N. Islands	-	-	-				
24. Arunachal Pradesh	-	-	-				
25. Chandigarh	68	84	152				
26. Dadra & Nagar Haveli	-	-	-				
27. Delhi	485	270	1,455				
28. Goa, Daman & Diu	-	-	-				
29. Lakshadweep	-	-	-				
30. Mizoram	-	-	-				
31. Pondicherry	254	47	301				
<b>INDIA</b>	<b>1,03,217</b>	<b>30,426</b>	<b>1,33,643</b>				

*\*Figures relate to 1976-77.*

**STATEMENT - XVI - ENROLMENT OF SCHEDULED CASTES BY STAGES OF  
GENERAL HIGHER EDUCATION**

STATE/UNION TERRITORY	PRE- UNIVERSITY/ INTER- MEDIATE	POST- GRADUATE	GRAND TOTAL	GIRLS	
	1	2	3	4	5
1. Andhra Pradesh	9,184	6,053	784	16,021	3,682
2. Assam	4,146	1,622	100	5,868	1,191
3. Bihar	6,583	3,108	320	10,011	423
4. Gujarat	8,670	9,470	256	18,396	2,447
5. Haryana	1,213	2,445	140	3,798	221
6. Himachal Pradesh	312	479	17	808	97
7. Jammu & Kashmir	615	274	33	922	141
8. Karnataka	14,336	7,980	933	23,249	3,657
9. Kerala	7,284	2,590	203	10,077	4,734
10. Madhya Pradesh	-	7,879	1,126	9,005	859
11. Maharashtra	22,087	22,718	3,084	47,889	7,059
12. Manipur	165	52	6	223	60
13. Meghalaya	109	74	57	237	75
14. Nagaland	-	-	-	-	-
15. Orissa	1,826	1,251	136	3,213	214
16. Punjab	4,073	5,890	412	10,375	1,421
17. Rajasthan	-	4,311	714	5,025	137
18. Sikkim	10	-	-	10	2
19. Tamil Nadu	9,352	8,094	782	18,228	4,418
20. Tripura	218	326	-	544	109
21. Uttar Pradesh	59,173	35,810	7,331	1,02,314	7,002
22. West Bengal*	14,803	22,069	945	37,837	5,813
23. A.A.N. Islands	-	-	-	-	-
24. Arunachal Pradesh	-	-	-	-	-
25. Chandigarh	163	329	84	576	98
26. Dadra & Ngr.Haveli	7	-	-	7	-
27. Delhi	1	4,566	285	4,852	1,150
28. Goa, Daman & Diu	31	18	1	50	11
29. Lakshadweep	-	-	-	-	-
30. Mizoram	6	4	-	10	4
31. Pondicherry	124	39	-	163	28
<b>INDIA</b>	<b>1,64,491</b>	<b>1,47,468</b>	<b>17,749</b>	<b>3,29,708</b>	<b>45,053</b>

\*Figures relate to 1976-77.

**STATEMENT - XVII - ENROLMENT OF SCHEDULED CASTES BY STAGES OF  
PROFESSIONAL & OTHER EDUCATION -- (Concl'd.) -**

STATE/UNION TERRITORY	DIPLOMA/CERTIFICATE			GRAND TOTAL	
	Under Graduate	Graduate	Post Graduate	TOTAL	GIRLS
	5	6	7	8	9
Andhra Pradesh	2,229	303	5	4,628	870
Assam	375	2	11	873	143
Bihar	2,577	15	-	3,712	227
Gujarat	941	42	25	2,815	243
Haryana	1,361	-	-	1,648	194
Himachal Pradesh	242	-	-	406	36
Jammu & Kashmir	87	-	-	225	31
Karnataka	1,448	7	13	3,652	847
Kerala	605	1	4	1,347	402
Madhya Pradesh	3,597	-	15	5,054	393
Maharashtra	6,286	43	4	11,250	2,325
Manipur	8	-	-	34	5
Meghalaya	30	-	-	47	4
Nagaland	-	-	-	-	-
Orissa	691	9	6	981	93
Punjab	2,512	23	-	3,599	899
Rajasthan	1,113	14	4	2,556	89
Sikkim	-	-	-	-	-
Tamil Nadu	1,515	78	29	5,064	977
Tripura	38	6	-	67	6
Uttar Pradesh	7,393	420	164	13,457	1,444
West Bengal*	1,285	34	79	3,274	386
A. & N. Islands	-	-	-	-	-
Arunachal Pradesh	-	-	-	-	-
Chandigarh	260	-	-	558	90
Dadra & Ngr. D. Haveli	-	-	-	-	-
Delhi	1,479	-	12	2,388	318
Goa, Daman & Diu	6	-	-	17	4
Lakshadweep	-	-	-	-	-
Mizoram	-	-	-	-	-
Pondicherry	47	-	-	131	37
<b>I N D I A</b>	<b>36,124</b>	<b>876</b>	<b>361</b>	<b>67,823</b>	<b>10,063</b>

\*Figures relate to 1976-77.

**STATEMENT - XVII - ENRIMENT OF SCHEDULED CASTES BY STAGES OF PROFESSIONAL & OTHER EDUCATION**

STATE/UNION TERRITORY	GRADUATE	POST GRADUATE	DOC TORATE
1	2	3	4
1. Andhra Pradesh	2,119	143	1
2. Assam	485	10	2
3. Bihar	1,113	7	2
4. Gujarat	1,754	53	2
5. Haryana	266	17	4
6. Himachal Pradesh	130	34	2
7. Jammu & Kashmir	138	-	1
8. Karnataka	2,135	42	7
9. Kerala	716	20	1
10. Madhya Pradesh	1,386	56	1
11. Maharashtra	4,704	212	1
12. Manipur	26	-	1
13. Meghalaya	17	-	1
14. Nagaland	-	-	1
15. Orissa	265	10	1
16. Punjab	1,021	21	2
17. Rajasthan	1,361	64	1
18. Sikkim	-	-	1
19. Tamil Nadu	3,328	112	2
20. Tripura	23	-	1
21. Uttar Pradesh	4,875	609	6
22. West Bengal*	1,848	28	1
23. A. & N. Islands	-	-	1
24. Arunachal Pradesh	-	-	1
25. Chandigarh	12	286	1
26. Dadra & Ngr. Haveli	-	-	1
27. Delhi	778	84	35
28. Goa, Daman & Diu	11	-	1
29. Lakshadweep	-	-	1
30. Mizoram	-	-	1
31. Pondicherry	84	-	1
<b>I N D I A</b>	<b>28,595</b>	<b>1,808</b>	<b>59</b>

\*Figures relate to 1976-77.

**STATEMENT - I - ENROLMENT OF SCHEDULED TRIBES IN ALL EDUCATIONAL INSTITUTIONS**

STATE/UNION TERRITORY	1976-77		1977-78	
	TOTAL	GIRLS	TOTAL	GIRLS
1	2	3	4	5
1. Andhra Pradesh	1,57,156	49,979	1,83,287	60,407
2. Assam	3,58,556	1,36,761	3,53,795	1,33,808
3. Bihar	6,55,547	1,91,381	6,88,955	2,04,216
4. Gujarat	5,38,883	1,85,038	6,08,747	2,10,786
5. Haryana	-	-	30	-
6. Himachal Pradesh	23,540	6,593	21,554	5,843
7. Jammu & Kashmir	-	-	-	-
8. Karnataka	60,311	18,457	71,574	22,507
9. Kerala	34,013	14,570	37,937	16,272
10. Madhya Pradesh	7,70,000	1,90,603	7,85,355	1,89,897
11. Maharashtra	4,44,702	1,45,677	4,72,041	1,60,311
12. Manipur	1,30,289	50,273	1,31,619	50,787
13. Meghalaya	2,34,695	1,09,524	2,53,366	1,17,889
14. Nagaland	1,57,506	64,287	1,69,282	69,847
15. Orissa	5,16,376	1,49,096	5,57,346	1,68,310
16. Punjab	289	185	54	19
17. Rajasthan	2,25,305	22,858	2,39,711	23,165
18. Sikkim	-	-	-	-
19. Tamil Nadu	30,727	12,668	31,573	12,264
20. Tripura	60,852	20,869	58,816	19,529
21. Uttar Pradesh	22,813	5,806	22,095	5,103
22. West Bengal*	2,45,329	59,158	2,45,329*	59,158*
23. A. & N. Islands	2,919	1,064	3,525	1,294
24. Arunachal Pradesh	42,226	10,730	43,182	12,459
25. Chandigarh	79	3	96	6
26. Dadra & Ngr. Haveli	8,155	2,438	9,543	2,892
27. Delhi	341	104	376	93
28. Goa, Daman & Diu	795	234	930	275
29. Lakshadweep	9,696	3,970	10,092	4,137
30. Mizoram	1,24,647	58,023	1,25,131	58,287
31. Pondicherry	20	4	21	3
I N D I A	48,55,767	15,10,353	51,25,335	16,09,564

\*From other States.

\*Figures relate to 1976-77.

**STATEMENT - II - ENROLMENT OF SCHEDULED THREES IN PRE-PRIMARY/  
PRE-BASIC SCHOOLS**

STATE/UNION TERRITORY	1976-77		1977-78		
	TOTAL	GIRLS	TOTAL	GIRLS	
	1	2	3	4	5
1. Andhra Pradesh	122	57	83	25	
2. Assam	1,046	499	1,106	493	
3. Bihar	—	—	—	—	
4. Gujarat	1,219	549	1,393	607	
5. Haryana	—	—	—	—	
6. Himachal Pradesh	11	3	12	8	
7. Jammu & Kashmir	—	—	—	—	
8. Karnataka	1,183	542	3,303	1,157	
9. Kerala	143	69	134	64	
10. Madhya Pradesh	1,211	564	1,235	535	
11. Maharashtra	1,932	841	1,607	768	
12. Manipur	—	—	—	—	
13. Meghalaya	16,971	8,420	17,125	8,502	
14. Nagaland	—	—	—	—	
15. Orissa	—	—	—	—	
16. Punjab	—	—	—	—	
17. Rajasthan	50	26	1	—	
18. Sikkim	—	—	—	—	
19. Tamil Nadu	3	3	4	4	
20. Tripura	5,967	2,877	5,654	2,742	
21. Uttar Pradesh	31	7	13	3	
22. West Bengal*	497	201	497*	201*	
23. A. & N. Islands	110	56	149	79	
24. Arunachal Pradesh	318	137	622	158	
25. Chandigarh	—	—	—	—	
26. Dadra & Ngr. Haveli	40	25	301	142	
27. Delhi	—	—	—	—	
28. Goa, Daman & Diu	—	—	—	—	
29. Lakshadweep	612	313	614	310	
30. Mizoram	—	—	—	—	
31. Pondicherry	—	—	—	—	
<b>I N D I A</b>	<b>31,466</b>	<b>15,189</b>	<b>33,853</b>	<b>15,798</b>	

\*Figures relate to 1976-77.

**STATEMENT - III - ENROLMENT OF SCHEDULED TRIBES IN PRIMARY/JUNIOR-BASIC SCHOOLS**

STATE/UNION TERRITORY	1976-77		1977-78	
	TOTAL	GIRLS	TOTAL	GIRLS
1	2	3	4	5
1. Andhra Pradesh	1,22,888	42,192	1,40,017	49,396
2. Assam	2,44,376	1,00,809	2,32,972	95,050
3. Bihar	4,17,854	1,23,286	4,32,900	1,29,861
4. Gujarat	1,86,575	65,062	2,06,671	74,123
5. Haryana	-	-	-	-
6. Himachal Pradesh	10,155	2,926	9,932	2,933
7. Jammu & Kashmir	-	-	-	-
8. Karnataka	17,786	6,593	24,171	8,704
9. Kerala	12,019	5,003	15,632	6,372
10. Madhya Pradesh	6,41,290	1,68,197	6,44,954	1,66,238
11. Maharashtra	2,32,143	82,681	2,44,357	88,620
12. Manipur	91,940	37,499	92,307	37,585
13. Meghalaya	1,58,384	75,330	1,67,160	79,401
14. Nagaland	91,120	39,487	98,922	42,969
15. Orissa	4,41,568	1,34,396	4,75,003	1,52,078
16. Punjab	43	22	-	-
17. Rajasthan	1,42,635	18,305	1,48,358	17,938
18. Sikkim	-	-	-	-
19. Tamil Nadu	20,990	8,662	21,800	8,733
20. Tripura	35,409	11,379	33,745	10,581
21. Uttar Pradesh	15,320	4,151	13,665	3,714
22. West Bengal	1,80,516	46,667	1,80,516*	46,667*
23. A.& N. Islands	1,126	381	1,667	619
24. Arunachal Pradesh	24,422	6,540	26,729	7,892
25. Chandigarh	-	-	-	-
26. Dadra & Ngr. Daveli	4,994	1,570	5,595	1,748
27. Delhi	-	-	-	-
28. Goa, Daman & Diu	522	180	633	215
29. Lakshadweep	4,033	1,637	4,048	1,622
30. Mizoram	81,078	39,094	81,752	39,466
31. Pondicherry	-	-	-	-
<b>INDIA</b>	<b>31,79,178</b>	<b>10,22,049</b>	<b>33,03,506</b>	<b>10,72,526</b>

\*Figures relate to 1976-77.

**STATEMENT IV — ENROLMENT OF SCHEDULED TRIBES IN MIDDLE/  
SENIOR BASIC SCHOOLS**

STATE/UNION TERRITORY	1976-77		1977-78	
	TOTAL	GIRLS	TOTAL	GIRLS
1	2	3	4	5
1. Andhra Pradesh	16,728	4,453	28,494	6,778
2. Assam	58,665	20,877	65,802	23,130
3. Bihar	1,70,460	51,569	1,79,976	55,308
4. Gujarat	2,99,809	1,06,606	3,31,820	1,19,542
5. Haryana	—	—	—	—
6. Himachal Pradesh	4,819	1,308	4,205	1,189
7. Jammu & Kashmir	—	—	—	—
8. Karnataka	24,307	8,504	27,158	9,731
9. Kerala	12,792	5,528	12,992	5,680
10. Madhya Pradesh	86,933	14,783	96,267	16,287
11. Maharashtra	1,44,131	44,521	1,57,373	53,166
12. Manipur	16,185	5,399	16,964	5,696
13. Meghalaya	23,140	9,840	23,993	10,134
14. Nagaland	36,835	15,092	37,479	15,325
15. Orissa	39,284	8,970	45,982	10,412
16. Punjab	—	—	—	—
17. Rajasthan	56,958	3,702	57,281	3,900
18. Sikkim	—	—	—	—
19. Tamil Nadu	3,944	1,438	4,585	1,673
20. Tripura	8,809	2,882	8,484	2,666
21. Uttar Pradesh	2,503	449	2,572	389
22. West Bengal	17,995	3,968	17,995*	3,968*
23. A. & N. Islands	1,114	420	1,077	380
24. Arunachal Pradesh	8,520	2,271	10,523	3,129
25. Chandigarh	—	—	—	—
26. Dadra & Ngr. Haveli	2,795	781	3,245	936
27. Delhi	—	—	—	—
28. Goa, Daman & Diu	66	14	79	15
29. Lakshadweep	1,961	1,138	2,066	1,213
30. Mizoram	23,443	10,544	23,575	10,618
31. Pondicherry	—	—	—	—
<b>I N D I A</b>	<b>10,62,196</b>	<b>3,25,057</b>	<b>11,53,988</b>	<b>3,61,265</b>

\*Figures relate to 1976-77.

**STATEMENT - V - ENROLMENT OF SCHEDULED TRIBES IN HIGH/  
HIGHER SECONDARY SCHOOLS**

STATE/UNION TERRITORY	1976-77		1977-78	
	TOTAL	GIRLS	TOTAL	GIRLS
1	2	3	4	5
1. Andhra Pradesh	13,241	2,623	15,764	3,411
2. Assam	44,796	12,983	44,535	13,486
3. Bihar	53,011	12,633	60,954	15,036
4. Gujarat	40,688	10,357	47,989	12,222
5. Haryana	-	-	-	-
6. Himachal Pradesh	6,026	1,330	6,740	1,605
7. Jammu & Kashmir	-	-	-	-
8. Karnataka	5,730	1,303	7,520	1,687
9. Kerala	8,211	3,633	8,039	3,705
10. Madhya Pradesh	29,617	4,961	31,515	4,858
11. Maharashtra	57,574	15,899	58,715	15,127
12. Manipur	13,842	4,932	14,015	4,985
13. Meghalaya	25,402	11,629	26,219	11,904
14. Nagaland	21,503	8,045	23,380	9,136
15. Orissa	28,687	4,918	29,268	4,988
16. Punjab	21	8	32	18
17. Rajasthan	21,751	635	27,769	998
18. Sikkim	-	-	-	-
19. Tamil Nadu	5,239	2,416	4,688	1,733
20. Tripura	5,935	1,761	6,660	2,030
21. Uttar Pradesh	4,338	1,067	4,718	787
22. West Bengal	37,077	7,049	37,077*	7,049*
23. A.& N. Islands	228	68	268	72
24. Arunachal Pradesh	4,350	1,197	4,950	1,256
25. Chandigarh	-	-	-	-
26. Dadra & Mgr. Haveli	282	45	284	47
27. Delhi	-	-	12	4
28. Goa, Daman & Diu	176	38	184	40
29. Lakshadweep	2,675	743	2,885	834
30. Mizoram	13,252	5,561	13,360	5,621
31. Pondicherry	-	-	-	-
<b>INDIA</b>	<b>4,43,753</b>	<b>1,15,834</b>	<b>4,77,540</b>	<b>1,22,541</b>

\*Figures relate to 1976-77.

**STATEMENT - VI - ENROLMENT OF SCHEDULED TRIBES IN SCHOOLS FOR VOCATIONAL & PROFESSIONAL EDUCATION**

STATE/UNION TERRITORY	Agri-culture	Medicine	Teaching	Technical/Industrial Training & Training	Others	TOTAL	GRAND TOTAL GIRLS
	Forestry	Nursing	Midwifery	Engineering	Al/Arts & Crafts		
	2	3	4	5	6	7	8
1. Andhra Pradesh	-	-	-	103	10	113	8
2. Assam	-	-	-	84	406	490	163
3. Bihar	-	7	-	80	26	113	26
4. Gujarat	59	36	986	826	17	1,924	886
5. Haryana	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
6. Himachal Pradesh	-	-	-	-	45	45	22
7. Jammu & Kashmir	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
8. Karnataka	13	-	-	11	20	44	12
9. Kerala	-	-	18	11	34	63	22
10. Madhya Pradesh	-	-	-	-	202	202	-
11. Maharashtra	76	123	2	1,675	57	1,933	1,344
12. Manipur	-	32	-	246	181	379	296
13. Meghalaya	-	52	270	214	388	921	430
14. Nagaland	-	-	277	-	-	277	60
15. Orissa	-	104	-	153	103	360	116
16. Punjab	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
17. Rajasthan	-	-	-	-	124	124	68
18. Sikkim	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
19. Tamil Nadu	-	-	-	112	-	112	28
20. Tripura	6	4	-	65	510	585	171
21. Uttar Pradesh	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
22. West Bengal	-	7	24	169	31	231	77
23. A.& N. Islands	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
24. Arunachal Pradesh	36	36	-	18	-	90	-
25. Chandigarh	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
26. Dadra & Ngr.Haveli	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
27. Delhi	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
28. Goa, Daman & Diu	-	-	-	19	-	19	-
29. Lakshadweep	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
30. Mizoram	-	20	-	36	-	56	-
31. Pondicherry	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
<b>I N D I A</b>	<b>190</b>	<b>421</b>	<b>1,577</b>	<b>3,813</b>	<b>2,074</b>	<b>8,075</b>	<b>3,69</b>

\*Figures relate to 1976-77.

**STATEMENT - VII - ENROLMENT OF SCHEDULED TRIBES IN SCHOOLS FOR  
SPECIAL & OTHER EDUCATION**

STATE/UNION TERRITORY	SPECIAL EDUCATION		OTHER EDUCATION		GRAND TOTAL	
	Total 1	Girls 2	Total 3	Girls 4	Total 5	Girls 6
1. Andhra Pradesh	45	4	894	129	939	133
2. Assam	19	1	775	174	794	175
3. Bihar	39	8	634	76	673	14
4. Gujarat	260	35	11,341	2,072	11,601	2,107
5. Haryana	-	-	-	-	-	-
6. Himachal Pradesh	-	-	-	-	-	-
7. Jammu & Kashmir	-	-	-	-	-	-
8. Karnataka	28	3	6,199	752	6,227	755
9. Kerala	24	11	-	-	24	11
10. Madhya Pradesh	158	4	2,804	999	2,962	1,003
11. Maharashtra	165	21	30	4	195	25
12. Manipur	-	-	4,965	1,581	4,965	1,581
13. Meghalaya	-	-	10,821	4,711	10,821	4,711
14. Nagaland	-	-	6,622	1,783	6,622	1,783
15. Orissa	6	1	3,372	395	3,378	396
16. Punjab	2	1	-	-	2	1
17. Rajasthan	7	1	2,076	279	2,083	200
18. Sikkim	-	-	-	-	-	-
19. Tamil Nadu	44	17	8	-	52	17
20. Tripura	6	1	3,404	1,258	3,410	1,259
21. Uttar Pradesh	9	5	74	14	83	19
22. West Bengal*	154	58	6,133	588	6,287	646
23. A.& N. Islands	-	-	348	44	348	144
24. Arunachal Pradesh	-	-	-	-	-	-
25. Chandigarh	-	-	-	-	-	-
26. Dadra & Ngr. Haveli	-	-	118	19	118	19
27. Delhi	4	-	-	-	4	-
28. Goa, Daman & Diu	-	-	-	-	-	-
29. Lakshadweep	-	-	310	130	310	130
30. Mizoram	-	-	3,368	1,799	3,368	1,799
31. Pondicherry	-	-	-	-	-	-
<b>I N D I A</b>	<b>970</b>	<b>171</b>	<b>64,296</b>	<b>16,837</b>	<b>65,266</b>	<b>17,008</b>

\*Figures relate to 1976-77.

**STATEMENT - VIII - ENROLMENT OF SCHEDULED TRIBES IN UNIVERSITIES & COLLEGES OF GENERAL EDUCATION**

STATE/UNION TERRITORY	Universities, Insti- tutions deemed to be Universities & Institutions of National Importance		Post-Graduate, Degree and Under-Graduate Institutions		GRAND TOTAL	
	Total	Girls	Total	Girls	Total	Girls
1	2	3	4	5	6	7
1. Andhra Pradesh	-	-	3,384	590	3,384	590
2. Assam	155	31	6,799	1,135	6,954	1,166
3. Bihar	434	170	9,884	2,573	10,318	2,743
4. Gujarat	244	78	5,592	970	5,836	1,048
5. Haryana	-	-	-	-	-	-
6. Himachal Pradesh	56	3	431	67	487	70
7. Jammu & Kashmir	-	-	-	-	-	-
8. Karnataka	73	3	2,382	300	2,455	303
9. Kerala	-	-	988	400	988	400
10. Madhya Pradesh	97	13	4,908	782	5,005	795
11. Maharashtra	122	13	5,542	788	5,664	801
12. Manipur	-	-	2,591	667	2,591	667
13. Meghalaya	298	122	6,119	2,494	6,417	2,616
14. Nagaland	-	-	2,284	548	2,284	548
15. Orissa	73	10	2,493	247	2,566	257
16. Punjab	-	-	-	-	-	-
17. Rajasthan	303	15	2,908	25	3,211	40
18. Sikkim	-	-	-	-	-	-
19. Tamil Nadu	21	3	205	58	226	61
20. Tripura	-	-	236	58	236	58
21. Uttar Pradesh	160	43	759	106	919	149
22. West Bengal*	158	31	2,209	406	2,367	437
23. A.& N. Islands	-	-	12	-	12	-
24. Arunachal Pradesh	-	-	268	11	268	11
25. Chandigarh	21	2	59	4	80	6
26. Dadra & Ngr. Daveli	-	-	-	-	-	-
27. Delhi	154	18	169	52	323	70
28. Goa, Daman & Diu	-	-	15	2	15	2
29. Lakshadweep	-	-	169	28	169	28
30. Mizoram	-	-	2,537	595	2,537	595
31. Pondicherry	-	-	1	-	1	-
<b>INDIA</b>	<b>2,369</b>	<b>555</b>	<b>62,944</b>	<b>12,906</b>	<b>65,313</b>	<b>13,461</b>

\*Figures relate to 1976-77.

**STATEMENT - IX - ENROLMENT OF SCHEDULED TRIBES IN PROFESSIONAL & OTHER HIGHER EDUCATION BY TYPE OF INSTITUTIONS**

STATE/UNION TERRITORY	Agricul-	Educa-	Engg.,	Law	MEDICINE
	ture & Fore- stry	tion	Tech. & Architec- ture		Allopathy Veterinary Nursing, Pharmacy Dentistry Science, Public He. Pharmacy alh etc. & others
1. Andhra Pradesh	17	7	239	3	169
2. Assam	28	232	416	125	322
3. Bihar	29	1,999	1,402	243	249
4. Gujarat	56	193	486	264	282
5. Haryana	-	-	3	-	-
6. Himachal Pradesh	21	2	92	-	14
7. Jammu & Kashmir	-	-	-	-	-
8. Karnataka	26	259	44	94	88
9. Kerala	5	1	25	7	27
10. Madhya Pradesh	19	1,504	1,391	110	177
11. Maharashtra	49	506	885	115	526
12. Manipur	-	-	128	107	82
13. Meghalaya	-	232	135	343	-
14. Nagaland	-	72	246	-	-
15. Orissa	4	416	280	20	40
16. Punjab	6	4	2	-	-
17. Rajasthan	47	324	167	18	142
18. Sikkim	-	-	-	-	-
19. Tamil Nadu	5	5	34	1	52
20. Tripura	-	17	18	-	-
21. Uttar Pradesh	26	54	13	-	24
22. West Bengal*	20	129	104	11	88
23. A. & N. Islands	-	4	-	-	-
24. Arunachal Pradesh	-	-	-	-	-
25. Chandigarh	-	14	2	-	-
26. Dadra & Ngr. D. Haveli	-	-	-	-	-
27. Delhi	-	-	11	-	48
28. Goa, Daman & Diu	-	-	-	-	-
29. Lakshadweep	-	-	-	-	-
30. Mizoram	-	332	102	-	55
31. Pondicherry	-	-	-	-	20
<b>INDIA</b>	<b>358</b>	<b>6,306</b>	<b>6,225</b>	<b>1,461</b>	<b>2,375</b>

\*Figures relate to 1976-77.

**STATEMENT - IX - ENROLMENT OF SCHEDULED TRIBES IN PROFESSIONAL &  
OTHER HIGHER EDUCATION BY TYPE OF INSTITUTIONS**  
- (Concl'd.) -

STATE/UNION TERRITORY	Others**	Other Education	GRAND TOTAL	
			TOTAL	GIRLS
	8	9	10	11
1. Andhra Pradesh	17	36	493	66
2. Assam	3	1	1,142	145
3. Bihar	68	26	4,021	1,228
4. Gujarat	224	-	1,513	251
5. Haryana	-	-	63	-
6. Himachal Pradesh	-	4	133	16
7. Jammu & Kashmir	-	-	-	-
8. Karnataka	114	62	695	158
9. Kerala	-	-	65	18
10. Madhya Pradesh	11	43	3,215	181
11. Maharashtra	78	25	2,197	460
12. Manipur	81	-	398	67
13. Meghalaya	-	-	710	191
14. Nagaland	-	-	318	26
15. Orissa	27	-	789	63
16. Punjab	7	-	19	-
17. Rajasthan	4	181	884	47
18. Sikkim	-	-	-	-
19. Tamil Nadu	-	5	106	21
20. Tripura	7	-	42	16
21. Uttar Pradesh	-	-	125	42
22. West Bengal(**)	5	2	359	113
23. A.& N. Islands	-	-	4	-
24. Arunachal Pradesh	-	-	-	-
25. Chandigarh	-	-	16	-
26. Dadra & Ngr. Daveli	-	-	-	-
27. Delhi	1	3	37	19
28. Goa, Daman & Diu	-	-	-	-
29. Lakshadweep	-	-	-	-
30. Mizoram	-	-	489	139
31. Pondicherry	-	-	20	3
I N D I A	644	348	17,794	3,270

\*\*Physical Education, Fine Arts (including Music & Dancing)  
and others.

(All figures relate to 1976-77)

**STATEMENT - X - ENROLMENT OF SCHEDULED TRIBES AT PRE-PRIMARY STAGE**

STATE/UNION TERRITORY	TOTAL	GIRLS
1	2	3
1. Andhra Pradesh	226	86
2. Assam	1,505	682
3. Bihar	28	10
4. Gujarat	1,409	616
5. Haryana	-	-
6. Himachal Pradesh	70	35
7. Jammu & Kashmir	-	-
8. Karnataka	3,303	1,157
9. Kerala	134	64
10. Madhya Pradesh	1,308	571
11. Maharashtra	6,665	2,933
12. Manipur	80	16
13. Meghalaya	17,125	8,502
14. Nagaland	-	-
15. Orissa	-	-
16. Punjab	-	-
17. Rajasthan	370	120
18. Sikkim	-	-
19. Tamil Nadu	4	4
20. Tripura	5,657	2,743
21. Uttar Pradesh	27	12
22. West Bengal*	563	232
23. A.& N. Islands	149	79
24. Arunachal Pradesh	622	158
25. Chandigarh	-	-
26. Dadra & Ngr. Haveli	301	142
27. Delhi	-	-
28. Goa, Daman & Diu	-	-
29. Lakshadweep	614	310
30. Mizoram	4,120	2,065
31. Pondicherry	-	-
<b>I N D I A</b>	<b>44,280</b>	<b>20,540</b>

\*Figures relate to 1976-77.

## STATEMENT - XI - ENROLMENT OF SCHEDULED TRIBES IN CLASSES I - V

STATE/UNION TERRITORY	CLASS I	CLASS II	CLASS III	CLASS IV
	1	2	3	4
1. Andhra Pradesh	76,558	33,598	22,920	16,226
2. Assam	1,31,733	48,652	34,434	25,980
3. Bihar	2,89,902	1,11,002	82,808	66,060
4. Gujarat	2,03,123	1,18,826	75,424	59,123
5. Haryana	-	-	-	-
6. Himachal Pradesh	4,206	3,262	2,776	2,634
7. Jammu & Kashmir	-	-	-	-
8. Karnataka	18,843	11,033	7,655	5,645
9. Kerala	6,804	5,177	4,282	3,752
10. Madhya Pradesh	2,31,926	1,63,150	1,38,093	83,530
11. Maharashtra	1,74,873	90,714	60,385	39,545
12. Manipur	50,057	21,856	11,867	10,462
13. Meghalaya	75,756	33,333	26,286	21,203
14. Nagaland	40,641	26,088	21,892	14,618
15. Orissa	2,20,819	1,20,970	79,196	40,792
16. Punjab	2	8	8	5
17. Rajasthan	-	1,24,935	27,646	19,622
18. Sikkim	-	-	-	-
19. Tamil Nadu	7,874	6,360	4,602	3,622
20. Tripura	18,424	7,886	6,831	4,317
21. Uttar Pradesh	2,964	3,548	3,063	2,663
22. West Bengal*	84,066	43,574	28,751	21,428
23. A.& N. Islands	787	491	417	334
24. Arunachal Pradesh	18,376	8,116	5,025	3,108
25. Chandigarh	-	-	-	-
26. Dadra & Ngr. Haveli	4,333	1,697	1,134	674
27. Delhi	5	3	3	2
28. Goa, Daman & Diu	238	158	155	139
29. Lakshadweep	1,248	1,991	1,269	1,063
30. Mizoram	26,665	15,523	13,020	12,079
31. Pondicherry	-	-	-	-
<b>INDIA</b>	<b>16,90,223</b>	<b>10,01,961</b>	<b>6,59,942</b>	<b>4,54,769</b>

\*Included in Class II. \*Figures relate to 1976-77.

STATEMENT - XI - ENROLMENT OF SCHEDULED TRIBES IN CLASSES I TO X  
 - (Concl'd.) -

STATE/UNION TERRITORY	CLASS V	GRAND TOTAL	
		TOTAL	GIRLS
	6	7	8
1. Andhra Pradesh	13,030	1,62,332	56,199
2. Assam	32,150	2,72,049	1,09,456
3. Bihar	42,340	5,92,112	1,79,719
4. Gujarat	37,475	4,90,971	1,80,007
5. Haryana	-	-	-
6. Himachal Pradesh	2,445	15,323	4,614
7. Jammu & Kashmir	-	-	-
8. Karnataka	3,464	46,640	17,117
9. Kerala	3,163	23,178	9,865
10. Madhya Pradesh	58,812	6,75,511	1,71,826
11. Maharashtra	27,784	3,93,391	1,39,805
12. Manipur	8,804	1,03,046	41,611
13. Meghalaya	15,298	1,71,876	81,935
14. Nagaland	16,030	1,19,269	50,651
15. Orissa	27,807	4,89,584	1,56,262
16. Punjab	5	28	17
17. Rajasthan	15,799	1,88,052	21,346
18. Sikkim	-	-	-
19. Tamil Nadu	2,949	25,410	10,149
20. Tripura	3,502	40,960	13,103
21. Uttar Pradesh	2,199	14,437	3,962
22. West Bengal*	16,623	1,94,442	48,457
23. A.& N. Islands	337	2,366	879
24. Arunachal Pradesh	2,445	37,070	11,170
25. Chandigarh	-	-	-
26. Dadra & Ngr. Haveli	469	8,307	2,591
27. Delhi	-	12	4
28. Goa, Daman & Diu	73	773	248
29. Lakshadweep	957	6,526	2,866
30. Mizoram	10,354	77,632	37,401
31. Pondicherry	-	-	-
I N D I A	3,44,314	41,51,209	13,51,260

\*Figures relate to 1976-77.

**STATEMENT - XII - ENROLMENT OF SCHEDULED TRIBES IN CLASSES  
VI-VIII**

STATE/UNION TERRITORY	CLASS VI	CLASS VII	CLASS VIII	GRAND TOTAL TOTAL	GRAND TOTAL GIRLS
	1	2	3	4	5
1. Andhra Pradesh	5,908	5,240	2,768	13,916	2,912
2. Assam	20,250	17,115	12,926	50,291	16,148
3. Bihar	25,152	19,238	14,917	59,307	14,896
4. Gujarat	29,463	20,633	17,250	67,346	18,924
5. Haryana	-	-	-	-	-
6. Himachal Pradesh	1,646	1,221	1,089	3,956	842
7. Jammu & Kashmir	-	-	-	-	-
8. Karnataka	2,720	2,359	2,341	7,420	2,004
9. Kerala	3,339	3,825	2,686	9,850	4,163
10. Madhya Pradesh	36,514	20,482	20,420	77,416	13,009
11. Maharashtra	19,129	14,373	10,921	44,423	11,302
12. Manipur	5,562	5,383	4,613	15,558	5,319
13. Meghalaya	11,060	9,156	7,737	27,953	12,340
14. Nagaland	11,401	9,548	8,039	28,988	12,488
15. Orissa	17,342	12,435	9,221	38,998	8,119
16. Punjab	-	2	2	4	1
17. Rajasthan	14,283	9,862	7,717	31,862	1,020
18. Sikkim	-	-	-	-	-
19. Tamil Nadu	1,737	1,183	963	3,883	1,292
20. Tripura	2,879	1,721	1,292	5,892	1,640
21. Uttar Pradesh	1,703	1,329	1,080	4,112	644
22. West Bengal*	12,438	9,917	7,027	29,382	6,511
23. A. & N. Islands	213	145	115	473	151
24. Arunachal Pradesh	1,873	1,357	1,011	4,241	978
25. Chandigarh	-	-	-	-	-
26. Dadra & Ngr. Haveli	332	202	126	660	123
27. Delhi	-	-	-	-	-
28. Goa, Daman & Diu	48	31	19	98	18
29. Lakshadweep	773	593	532	1,898	648
30. Mizoram	9,380	7,977	6,218	23,575	10,618
31. Pondicherry	-	-	-	-	-
<b>I N D I A</b>	<b>2,35,145</b>	<b>1,75,327</b>	<b>1,41,030</b>	<b>5,51,502</b>	<b>1,46,110</b>

\*Figures relate to 1976-77.

**STATEMENT - XIII - ENROLMENT OF SCHEDULED TRIBES IN CLASSES  
IX AND ABOVE**

STATE/UNION TERRITORY	CLASS IX	CLASS X	CLASS XI	CLASS XII	GRAND TOTAL TOTAL	GRAND TOTAL GIRLS
	1	2	3	4	5	6
1. Andhra Pradesh	2,120	1,720	-	-	3,840	769
2. Assam	11,349	8,619	391	211	20,570	5,873
3. Bihar	12,239	10,136	-	-	22,375	5,580
4. Gujarat	13,013	9,831	-	-	22,844	5,986
5. Haryana	-	-	-	-	-	-
6. Himachal Pradesh	900	579	61	-	1,540	241
7. Jammu & Kashmir	-	-	-	-	-	-
8. Karnataka	2,167	1,851	-	-	4,018	868
9. Kerala	2,070	1,565	-	-	3,635	1,729
10. Madhya Pradesh	9,292	4,737	5,707	-	19,736	2,512
11. Maharashtra	9,139	7,289	-	-	16,428	3,432
12. Manipur	2,715	1,803	-	-	4,518	1,303
13. Meghalaya	5,831	4,708	4,052	2,952	17,543	7,164
14. Nagaland	3,873	2,845	2,620	2,186	11,524	4,291
15. Orissa	8,252	7,378	6,038	3	21,671	3,097
16. Punjab	1	-	-	-	1	-
17. Rajasthan	7,261	3,855	2,009	-	13,127	252
18. Sikkim	-	-	-	-	-	-
19. Tamil Nadu	790	540	449	-	1,779	698
20. Tripura	1,214	679	-	-	1,893	498
21. Uttar Pradesh	840	793	-	-	1,633	192
22. West Bengal*	6,014	4,424	-	-	10,438	2,414
23. A. & N. Islands	94	67	12	-	173	41
24. Arunachal Pradesh	395	385	38	-	818	123
25. Chandigarh	-	-	-	-	-	-
26. Dadra & Ngr. Haveli	82	51	-	-	133	17
27. Delhi	-	-	-	-	-	-
28. Goa, Daman & Diu	16	6	-	-	22	2
29. Lakshadweep	381	192	-	-	573	155
30. Mizoram	4,471	3,314	2,975	2,600	13,360	5,621
31. Pondicherry	-	-	-	-	-	-
<b>INDIA</b>	<b>1,04,519</b>	<b>77,367</b>	<b>24,352</b>	<b>7,952</b>	<b>2,14,190</b>	<b>52,865</b>

Figures relate to 1976-77.

## STATEMENT - XIV

ENROLMENT OF SCHOLARS, 1976-77 BY TYPE OF INSTITUTION /  
PROFESSIONAL EDUCATION (SCHOOL STANDARD)

STATE/UNION TERRITORY	Agricul- ture	Medicine	Techni- (Nursing & Forestry)	Others & Mid- wifery)	GRAND TOTAL	
	1	2	3	4	5	6
1. Andhra Pradesh	-	-	196	10	206	17
2. Assam	-	-	84	539	623	167
3. Bihar	-	16	693	26	735	59
4. Gujarat	59	36	826	1,003	1,924	886
5. Haryana	-	-	-	-	-	-
6. Himachal Pradesh	-	-	63	-	63	24
7. Jammu & Kashmir	-	-	-	-	-	-
8. Karnataka	13	-	11	20	44	12
9. Kerala	-	-	11	52	63	22
10. Madhya Pradesh	-	-	-	202	202	-
11. Maharashtra	76	123	1,675	59	1,933	1,344
12. Manipur	-	32	255	103	390	206
13. Meghalaya	-	52	211	658	921	430
14. Nagaland	-	-	-	277	277	60
15. Orissa	-	104	153	103	360	116
16. Punjab	-	-	-	-	-	-
17. Rajasthan	-	-	-	124	124	60
18. Sikkim	-	-	-	-	-	-
19. Tamil Nadu	-	-	112	-	112	22
20. Tripura	6	4	65	510	585	177
21. Uttar Pradesh	-	-	-	-	-	-
22. West Bengal*	9	16	216	102	343	110
23. A. & N. Islands	-	-	-	-	-	-
24. Arunachal Pradesh	36	36	18	-	90	12
25. Chandigarh	-	-	-	-	-	-
26. Dadra & Ngr. Haveli	-	-	-	-	-	-
27. Delhi	-	-	-	-	-	-
28. Goa, Daman & Diu	-	-	19	-	19	3
29. Lakshadweep	-	-	-	-	-	-
30. Mizoram	-	26	275	-	295	54
31. Puducherry	-	-	-	-	-	-
I N D I A	199	439	4,883	3,788	9,309	3,781

\*Figures relate to 1976-77.

**STATEMENT - XV - ENROLMENT OF SCHEDULED TRIBES IN SPECIAL &  
OTHER EDUCATION (SCHOOL STANDARD)**

STATE/UNION TERRITORY	BOYS	GIRLS	TOTAL	
				1 2 3 4
1. Andhra Pradesh	806	433	939	
2. Assam	619	175	794	
3. Bihar	659	14	673	
4. Gujarat	9,494	2,107	11,601	
5. Haryana	-	-	-	
6. Himachal Pradesh	2	-	2	
7. Jammu & Kashmir	-	-	-	
8. Karnataka	5,472	755	6,227	
9. Kerala	13	11	24	
10. Madhya Pradesh	1,959	1,003	2,962	
11. Maharashtra	170	25	195	
12. Manipur	3,408	1,608	5,016	
13. Meghalaya	6,110	4,711	10,821	
14. Nagaland	4,839	1,783	6,622	
15. Orissa	2,982	396	3,378	
16. Punjab	1	1	2	
17. Rajasthan	1,803	280	2,083	
18. Sikkim	-	-	-	
19. Tamil Nadu	35	17	52	
20. Tripura	2,151	1,259	3,410	
21. Uttar Pradesh	64	19	83	
22. West Bengal	5,628	645	6,273	
23. A. & N. Islands	204	144	348	
24. Arunachal Pradesh	-	-	-	
25. Chandigarh	-	-	-	
26. Dadra & Ngr.Haveli	99	19	118	
27. Delhi	-	1	1	
28. Goa, Daman & Diu	-	-	-	
29. Lakshadweep	189	130	319	
30. Mizoram	1,569	1,799	3,368	
31. Pondicherry	-	-	-	
<b>INDIA</b>	<b>48,267</b>	<b>17,035</b>	<b>65,302</b>	

\* Figures relate to 1976-77.

**STATEMENT - XVI** - **ENROLMENT OF SCHEDULED TRIBES IN GENERAL EDUCATION  
EDUCATION BY TYPES**

STATE/UNION TERRITORY	Pre-Uni- versity/ Interme- diate	Grat- uate	Post-Gradu- ate & Doctorate	TOTAL	GRAND TOTAL GIRLS
	1	2	3	4	5
1. Andhra Pradesh	881	485	56	1,422	234
2. Assam	5,204	1,594	126	6,924	1,162
3. Bihar	6,509	3,374	412	10,295	2,743
4. Gujarat	6,296	4,650	134	11,080	1,989
5. Haryana	-	-	-	-	-
6. Himachal Pradesh	154	277	25	456	69
7. Jammu & Kashmir	-	-	-	-	-
8. Karnataka	2,154	928	144	3,226	436
9. Kerala	788	187	11	985	399
10. Madhya Pradesh	-	3,978	585	4,563	668
11. Maharashtra	3,796	2,658	412	6,866	1,002
12. Manipur	1,912	749	49	2,710	697
13. Meghalaya	3,893	2,226	298	6,417	2,616
14. Nagaland	1,780	504	-	2,284	548
15. Orissa	1,551	899	116	2,566	257
16. Punjab	-	-	-	-	-
17. Rajasthan	-	2,488	544	3,032	39
18. Sikkim	-	-	-	-	-
19. Tamil Nadu	112	79	6	197	58
20. Tripura	152	225	-	377	93
21. Uttar Pradesh	759	777	173	1,709	245
22. West Bengal*	1,883	1,558	99	3,540	694
23. A. & N. Islands	-	42	-	12	-
24. Arunachal Pradesh	208	133	-	341	18
25. Chandigarh	23	35	6	64	5
26. Dadra & Hgr. D. Haveli	24	-	-	24	-
27. Delhi	-	170	95	265	68
28. Goa, Daman & Diu	11	7	-	18	4
29. Lakshadweep	169	-	-	169	28
30. Mizoram	1,789	583	-	2,372	593
31. Pondicherry	1	-	-	1	-
<b>INDIA</b>	<b>40,049</b>	<b>28,576</b>	<b>3,291</b>	<b>71,916</b>	<b>14,662</b>

**STATEMENT - XXII - ENROLMENT OF SCHEDULED TRIBES IN PRE-UNIVERSITY  
OTHER HIGHER EDUCATION BY STATES**

STATE/ UNION TERRITORY	GRADUATE 2	POST- GRADUATE 3	DOCTORATE 4
1. Andhra Pradesh	235	10	-
2. Assam	552	8	-
3. Bihar	789	7	-
4. Gujarat	987	18	-
5. Haryana	3	-	-
6. Himachal Pradesh	61	6	2
7. Jammu & Kashmir	-	-	-
8. Karnataka	249	3	-
9. Kerala	47	2	-
10. Madhya Pradesh	458	8	-
11. Maharashtra	776	27	-
12. Manipur	204	-	-
13. Meghalaya	495	-	-
14. Nagaland	30	-	-
15. Orissa	131	2	-
16. Punjab	8	-	-
17. Rajasthan	598	23	-
18. Sikkim	-	-	-
19. Tamil Nadu	100	2	-
20. Tripura	21	-	-
21. Uttar Pradesh	727	8	4
22. West Bengal*	120	18	-
23. A. & N. Islands	-	-	-
24. Arunachal Pradesh	-	-	-
25. Chandigarh	31	-	-
26. Dadra & Ngr. Haveli	-	-	-
27. Delhi	59	12	13
28. Goa, Daman & Diu	-	-	-
29. Lakshadweep	-	-	-
30. Mizoram	55	-	-
31. Pondicherry	20	-	-
<b>INDIA</b>	<b>6,050</b>	<b>154</b>	<b>17</b>

\*Figures relate to 1976-77.

**STATEMENT XVII.— ENROLMENT OF SCHEDULED TRIBES IN PROFESSIONAL &  
OTHER HIGHER EDUCATION BY STATES—(Concl'd.)**

STATE/UNION TERRITORY	DIPLOMA/CERTIFICATE			GRAND TOTAL	
	Under Graduate	Graduate	Post Graduate	TOTAL	GIRLS
1	2	3	4	5	6
1. Andhra Pradesh	149	12	—	406	57
2. Assam	472	6	1	1,039	145
3. Bihar	2,623	11	—	3,430	1,195
4. Gujarat	493	74	—	1,572	271
5. Haryana	—	—	—	3	—
6. Himachal Pradesh	75	—	—	144	15
7. Jammu & Kashmir	—	—	—	—	—
8. Karnataka	366	78	—	696	158
9. Kerala	18	—	—	67	19
10. Madhya Pradesh	3,191	—	—	3,657	308
11. Maharashtra	1,426	—	1	2,230	461
12. Manipur	89	8	—	301	27
13. Meghalaya	215	—	—	710	191
14. Nagaland	288	—	—	318	26
15. Orissa	653	2	1	789	63
16. Punjab	11	—	—	19	—
17. Rajasthan	420	13	8	1,063	48
18. Sikkim	—	—	—	—	—
19. Tamil Nadu	33	—	1	136	24
20. Tripura	16	5	—	42	16
21. Uttar Pradesh	64	—	—	94	29
22. West Bengal*	195	1	14	348	95
23. A.& N. Islands	4	—	—	4	—
24. Arunachal Pradesh	—	—	—	—	—
25. Chandigarh	1	—	—	32	—
26. Dadra & Ngr. Daveli	—	—	—	—	—
27. Delhi	10	4	—	98	20
28. Goa, Daman & Diu	—	—	—	—	—
29. Lakshadweep	—	—	—	—	—
30. Mizoram	354	—	—	409	139
31. Pondicherry	—	—	—	20	3
<b>INDIA</b>	<b>11,166</b>	<b>214</b>	<b>26</b>	<b>17,623</b>	<b>3,311</b>

\*Figures relate to 1976-77.

**STATEMENT - I PERCENTAGE & CO-EFFICIENT OF EQUALITY OF SCHEDULED CASTE TEACHERS IN PRE-PRIMARY/PRE-BASIC SCHOOLS**

STATE/UNION TERRITORY	Total Number of Teachers	Number of Caste Teachers	Percentage of Scheduled Caste Teachers to Total Teachers		Co-efficient of Equality	
			1976-77	1977-78	1976-77	1977-78
1	2	3	4	5	6	7
1. Andhra Pradesh	136	21	15.7	15.4	118.3	116.1
2. Assam	355	12	3.2	3.4	52.5	55.7
3. Bihar	20	-	-	-	-	-
4. Gujarat	1,702	84	4.9	4.9	19.8	69.2
5. Haryana	13	-	-	-	-	-
6. Himachal Pradesh	34	-	-	-	-	-
7. Jammu & Kashmir	-	-	-	-	-	-
8. Karnataka	3,470	176	6.3	5.1	43.2	34.9
9. Kerala	262	14	8.5	5.3	90.6	56.5
10. Madhya Pradesh	779	17	1.4	2.2	10.1	15.9
11. Maharashtra	1,641	46	7.8	2.8	123.8	44.4
12. Manipur	4	-	-	-	-	-
13. Meghalaya	405	8	1.8	2.0	-	-
14. Nagaland	-	-	-	-	-	-
15. Orissa	-	-	-	-	-	-
16. Punjab	8	-	-	-	-	-
17. Rajasthan	170	3	2.0	1.8	12.2	11.0
18. Sikkim	55	4	6.7	7.3	140.8	153.4
19. Tamil Nadu	126	6	-	4.8	-	27.0
20. Tripura	128	4	16.8	3.1	136.4	25.1
21. Uttar Pradesh	701	19	2.5	2.7	11.6	12.5
22. West Bengal	493	21*	4.4	4.3	21.9	21.4
23. A. & N. Islands	32	-	-	-	-	-
24. Arunachal Pradesh	21	-	-	-	-	-
25. Chandigarh	35	2	5.7	5.7	50.4	50.4
26. Dadra & Ngr. Daveli	12	-	-	-	-	-
27. Delhi	119	-	-	-	-	-
28. Goa, Daman & Diu	226	-	-	-	-	-
29. Lakshadweep	18	-	-	-	-	-
30. Maheon	-	-	-	-	-	-
31. Puducherry	74	4	2.8	5.4	18.1	34.8
<b>INDIA</b>	<b>11,021</b>	<b>441</b>	<b>4.7</b>	<b>4.0</b>	<b>31.2</b>	

Population of Scheduled Castes is negligible.

\*Figures relate to 1976-77.

STATEMENT-II PERCENTAGE & CO-EFFICIENT OF EQUALITY OF SCHEDULED  
CASTE TEACHERS IN PRIMARY/JUNIOR BASIC SCHOOLS

STATE/UNION TERRITORY	Total Teachers	Number of Caste Teachers	Percentage of Scheduled Caste Teachers of Total Teachers	Scheduled Caste Teachers	Co-efficient of Equality 1975-77	Co-efficient of Equality 1977-78	Co-efficient of Equality 1976-77	Co-efficient of Equality 1977-78
	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	
1. Andhra Pradesh	79,565	10,173	12.9	12.8	97.2	96.5		
2. Assam	45,981	2,368	5.0	5.2	82.0	85.3		
3. Bihar	1,08,662	8,949	7.9	8.2	53.1	55.1		
4. Gujarat	21,630	2,377	11.6	11.0	163.8	155.4		
5. Haryana	17,521	857	4.9	4.9	21.2	25.9		
6. Himachal Pradesh	8,060	631	8.4	7.8	36.0	33.4		
7. Jammu & Kashmir	8,596	197	2.2	2.3	26.7	27.9		
8. Karnataka	32,909	2,676	5.6	8.1	38.4	55.5		
9. Kerala	56,900	1,894	3.3	3.3	37.3	35.2		
10. Madhya Pradesh	1,10,168	9,711	8.4	8.8	60.8	63.7		
11. Maharashtra	87,601	11,392	11.8	13.0	187.3	206.4		
12. Manipur	10,518	126	1.2	1.2	78.4	78.4		
13. Meghalaya	5,018	151	2.7	3.0	—	—		
14. Nagaland	4,927	—	—	—	—	—		
15. Orissa	73,399	4,688	6.4	6.4	42.5	42.5		
16. Punjab	30,352	3,567	11.8	13.8	44.5	47.8		
17. Rajasthan	42,280	1,777	4.2	4.2	23.8	25.7		
18. Sikkim	777	23	2.5	3.0	52.5	63.0		
19. Tamil Nadu	1,11,178	14,898	12.1	13.4	67.9	75.2		
20. Tripura	3,911	229	6.2	5.9	50.2	47.8		
21. Uttar Pradesh	2,33,457	26,836	11.0	11.5	50.9	53.2		
22. West Bengal	1,50,447	6,278*	4.2	4.2	20.9	20.9		
23. A. & N. Islands	538	—	—	—	—	—		
24. Arunachal Pradesh	1,029	18	1.4	1.8	—	—		
25. Chandigarh	335	17	5.6	5.1	49.6	45.1		
26. Daira & Ngr. Haveli	156	6	3.8	3.9	—	—		
27. Delhi	15,312	923	5.5	6.0	35.3	38.5		
28. Goa, Daman & Diu	2,732	18	0.7	0.7	36.8	36.4		
29. Lakshadweep	109	1	—	0.9	—	—		
30. Mizoram	2,027	—	—	—	—	—		
31. Puducherry	1,098	87	6.4	7.9	41.3	51.4		
J K D I A	12,67,193	1,10,868	8.3	8.8	55.2	58.1		

\*Population of Scheduled Castes is negligible.

\*\*Figures relate to 1976-77.

**STATEMENT # III :- PERCENTAGE & CO-EFFICIENT OF EQUALITY OF SCHEDULED CASTE TEACHERS IN MIDDLE/SENIOR SECONDARY SCHEMES**

<b>STATE/UNION TERRITORY</b>	<b>Total Number of Teachers</b>	<b>Number of Scheduled Caste Teachers</b>	<b>Percentage of Scheduled Caste Teachers to Total Teachers</b>	<b>Co-efficient of Equality</b>	<b>1976-77</b>	<b>1977-78</b>	<b>1976-77</b>	<b>1977-78</b>
	<b>1</b>	<b>2</b>	<b>3</b>	<b>4</b>	<b>5</b>	<b>6</b>	<b>7</b>	
1. Andhra Pradesh	33,871	2,886	8.5	8.5	64.1	64.1		
2. Assam	20,325	909	4.1	4.5	67.2	73.8		
3. Bihar	75,091	2,987	3.7	4.0	24.9	26.9		
4. Gujarat	93,231	8,529	9.2	9.2	129.9	129.9		
5. Haryana	8,662	301	3.8	3.5	20.1	18.5		
6. Himachal Pradesh	8,201	684	8.1	8.3	34.7	35.6		
7. Jammu & Kashmir	11,023	255	2.0	2.3	24.2	27.9		
8. Karnataka	71,196	4,052	5.2	5.7	35.6	39.0		
9. Kerala	51,347	1,631	3.1	3.2	33.1	34.1		
10. Madhya Pradesh	54,517	3,164	5.3	5.8	38.4	42.0		
11. Maharashtra	1,32,768	16,470	11.1	12.4	176.2	196.8		
12. Manipur	2,126	11	0.6	0.5	39.2	32.7		
13. Meghalaya	1,819	42	2.0	2.3				
14. Nagaland	2,382	-	-	-				
15. Orissa	22,975	839	3.7	3.7	24.6	24.6		
16. Punjab	19,446	1,877	9.0	9.7	36.4	39.3		
17. Rajasthan	43,462	2,298	5.2	5.3	31.8	32.4		
18. Sikkim	449	13	2.2	2.9	46.2	60.9		
19. Tamil Nadu	68,794	7,420	11.3	10.8	63.5	60.6		
20. Tripura	2,578	122	4.4	4.7	35.7	38.1		
21. Uttar Pradesh	57,533	5,672	9.8	9.9	45.3	45.8		
22. West Bengal	15,122	464*	2.9	3.1	14.4	15.4		
23. A. & N. Islands	583	-	-	-				
24. Arunachal Pradesh	507	5	1.0	1.0				
25. Chandigarh	289	10	3.2	3.5	28.3	31.0		
26. Dadra & Ngr. Dang	191	5	4.8	2.6				
27. Delhi	4,397	90	1.6	2.1	10.3	13.5		
28. Goa, Daman & Diu	1,058	7	0.5	0.7	26.3	36.8		
29. Lakshadweep	83	-	-	-				
30. Puducherry	1,071	-	-	-				
31. Puducherry	1,136	73	5.0	6.4	32.3	41.3		
<b>INDIA</b>	<b>8,06,233</b>	<b>60,726</b>	<b>7.3</b>	<b>7.5</b>	<b>48.5</b>	<b>49.8</b>		

\*Population of Scheduled Castes is negligible.

\*Figures relate to 1976-77.

**STATEMENT - VI - PERCENTAGE & CO-EFFICIENT OF EQUALITY OF SCHEDULED  
CASTE TEACHERS IN SPECIAL & OTHER EDUCATION SCHOOLS**

STATE/UNION TERRITORY	Total Number of Teachers	Number of Caste Teachers	Percentage of Sch- duled Caste Teachers of Scheduled to Total Teachers	Co-efficient of Equality	Co-efficient of Equality	
	1	2	3	4	5	6
1. Andhra Pradesh	1,391	68	4.7	4.9	12.8	36.9
2. Assam	842	8	1.1	1.0	18.0	16.4
3. Bihar	3,726	7	0.1	0.2	0.7	1.3
4. Gujarat	427	88	8.3	20.6	117.2	291.0
5. Haryana	1,373	67	4.2	4.9	22.2	25.9
6. Himachal Pradesh	3	—	—	—	—	—
7. Jammu & Kashmir	8	—	—	—	—	—
8. Karnataka	6,177	290	4.4	4.7	30.1	32.2
9. Kerala	200	9	3.7	4.5	39.5	48.0
10. Madhya Pradesh	442	—	—	—	—	—
11. Maharashtra	2,372	25	1.7	1.1	27.0	17.5
12. Manipur	266	10	1.5	3.8	98.0	248.4
13. Meghalaya	365	—	—	—	—	—
14. Nagaland	207	—	—	—	—	—
15. Orissa	1,267	25	2.1	2.0	13.9	13.3
16. Punjab	253	48	7.2	19.0	29.1	76.9
17. Rajasthan	1,552	47	2.6	3.0	15.9	18.3
18. Sikkim	446	—	—	—	—	—
19. Tamil Nadu	819	18	—	2.2	—	12.4
20. Tripura	1,086	63	2.7	5.8	21.9	47.0
21. Uttar Pradesh	120	1	2.3	0.8	10.6	3.7
22. West Bengal	5,954	51	0.8	0.9	4.0	4.5
23. A.& N. Islands	—	—	—	—	—	—
24. Arunachal Pradesh	—	—	—	—	—	—
25. Chandigarh	26	—	—	—	—	—
26. Dadra & Ngr. Daveli	—	—	—	—	—	—
27. Delhi	145	5	3.3	3.5	8.3	22.4
28. Goa, Daman & Diu	15	—	—	—	—	—
29. Lakshadweep	20	—	—	—	—	—
30. Mizoram	80	—	—	—	—	—
31. Pondicherry	40	—	—	—	—	—
<b>INDIA</b>	<b>29,622</b>	<b>830</b>	<b>2.0</b>	<b>2.8</b>	<b>13.3</b>	<b>18.6</b>

\*Figures relate to 1976-77.

**STATEMENT--EXC - PERCENTAGE & CO-EFFICIENT OF EQUALITY OF SCHEDULED CASTE TEACHERS IN UNIVERSITIES & COLLEGES OF GENERAL EDUCATION**

STATE/UNION TERRITORY	Total Number of Teachers	Number of Scheduled Caste Teachers	Percentage of Scheduled Caste Teachers to Total Teachers	Co-efficient of Equality	1976-77	1977-78	1976-77	1977-78
	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	
1. Andhra Pradesh	20,480	496	2.1	2.4	15.8	18.1		
2. Assam	4,243	45	1.1	1.1	18.0	18.0		
3. Bihar	11,737	71	0.7	0.6	4.7	4.0		
4. Gujarat	5,304	33	0.7	0.6	9.9	8.5		
5. Haryana	3,156	12	0.5	0.4	2.7	2.1		
6. Himachal Pradesh	738	12	1.6	1.6	6.9	6.9		
7. Jammu & Kashmir	1,347	22	1.6	1.6	19.4	19.4		
8. Karnataka	9,845	207	2.4	2.1	16.4	14.4		
9. Kerala	8,486	49	0.6	0.6	6.4	6.4		
10. Madhya Pradesh	6,457	55	0.8	0.9	5.8	6.5		
11. Maharashtra	16,307	438	2.7	2.7	42.9	42.9		
12. Manipur	716	3	0.3	0.4	19.6	26.1		
13. Meghalaya	570	6	1.5	1.1	0	0		
14. Nagaland	131	-	-	-	-	-		
15. Orissa	4,027	42	0.9	1.0	6.0	6.6		
16. Punjab	4,861	72	1.4	1.5	5.7	6.1		
17. Rajasthan	4,961	147	2.0	3.0	12.2	18.3		
18. Sikkim	12	-	-	-	-	-		
19. Tamil Nadu	13,282	259	2.2	2.0	12.4	11.2		
20. Tripura	367	8	1.7	2.2	13.8	17.8		
21. Uttar Pradesh	18,491	51	0.2	0.3	0.9	1.4		
22. West Bengal	13,802	150*	1.1	1.1	5.5	5.5		
23. A. & N. Islands	25	-	-	-	-	-		
24. Arunachal Pradesh	37	-	-	-	-	-		
25. Chandigarh	1,302	2	0.2	0.2	1.8	1.8		
26. Dadra & Ngr. Haveli	-	-	-	-	-	-		
27. Delhi	5,797	15	0.2	0.3	1.3	1.9		
28. Goa, Daman & Diu	354	-	-	-	-	-		
29. Lakshadweep	15	-	-	-	-	-		
30. Mizoram	91	-	-	-	-	-		
31. Puducherry	541	28	4.6	5.2	29.7	33.6		
I N D I A	1,57,532	2,723	1.4	1.4	9.3	9.3		

\*Population of Scheduled Castes is negligible.

\*Figures relate to 1976-77.

**STATEMENT - VIII - PERCENTAGE & CO-EFFICIENT OF EQUALITY OF SCHEDULED CASTE TEACHERS IN COLLEGES OF PROFESSIONAL & OTHER EDUCATION**

STATE/UNION TERRITORY	Total Number	Number of Scheduled Caste Teachers	Percentage of Scheduled Caste Teachers to Total Teachers	Co-efficient of Equality		
	Teachers	Caste Teachers	1976-77	1977-78	1975-77	1977-78
1	2	3	4	5	6	7
1. Andhra Pradesh	5,546	141	2.5	2.5	18.8	18.8
2. Assam	1,564	38	2.2	2.4	36.1	39.3
3. Bihar	5,278	50	1.0	1.0	6.7	6.7
4. Gujarat	4,196	50	1.2	1.2	17.0	17.0
5. Haryana	2,215	87	3.5	3.9	18.5	20.7
6. Himachal Pradesh	494	16	3.7	3.2	15.9	13.7
7. Jammu & Kashmir	962	9	1.0	0.9	12.1	10.9
8. Karnataka	6,914	153	0.5	2.2	3.4	15.1
9. Kerala	3,975	42	1.0	1.1	10.7	11.7
10. Madhya Pradesh	6,462	136	1.9	2.1	13.8	15.2
11. Maharashtra	11,230	317	1.8	2.8	28.6	44.4
12. Manipur	311	1	0.4	0.3	26.1	19.6
13. Meghalaya	57	2	-	3.5	-	@
14. Nagaland	43	-	-	-	-	-
15. Orissa	2,073	6	0.6	0.3	4.0	2.0
16. Punjab	3,570	101	3.1	2.8	12.6	11.3
17. Rajasthan	2,824	32	1.0	1.1	6.1	6.7
18. Sikkim	-	-	-	-	-	-
19. Tamil Nadu	5,884	106	2.2	1.8	12.4	10.1
20. Tripura	210	4	1.5	1.9	12.2	15.4
21. Uttar Pradesh	15,184	127	0.7	0.8	3.2	3.7
22. West Bengal	4,849	78*	1.6	1.6	8.0	8.0
23. A.S.N. Islands	13	-	-	-	-	-
24. Arunachal Pradesh	-	-	-	-	-	-
25. Chandigarh	371	11	2.7	3.0	23.9	26.6
26. Dadra & Ngr. Haveli	-	-	-	-	-	-
27. Delhi	1,970	29	1.4	1.5	9.0	9.6
28. Goa, Daman & Diu	392	2	1.2	0.5	63.2	26.3
29. Lakshadweep	-	-	-	-	-	-
30. Mizoram	59	2	-	3.4	-	+
31. Puducherry	262	5	2.0	1.9	12.9	12.3
<b>INDIA</b>	<b>86,916</b>	<b>1,545</b>	<b>1.5</b>	<b>1.8</b>	<b>10.0</b>	<b>12.0</b>

\*Population of Scheduled Castes is negligible.

\*Figures relate to 1976-77. +Population included under Assam.

**STATEMENT - IX - PERCENTAGE & CO-EFFICIENT OF EQUALITY OF SCHEDULED TRIBE TEACHERS IN PRE-PRIMARY/PRE-PRIMARY SCHOOLS**

TERRITORY	Total Number of Teachers	Number of Scheduled Teachers	Percentage of Scheduled Tribe Teachers to Total Teachers		Co-efficient of Equality	
			1976-77	1977-78	1976-77	1977-78
1.	2	3	4	5	6	7
1. Andhra Pradesh	136	-	-	-	-	-
2. Assam	355	20	4.7	5.6	36.8	43.6
3. Bihar	20	-	-	-	-	-
4. Gujarat	1,702	18	1.1	1.1	-	7.8
5. Haryana	13	-	-	-	-	-
6. Himachal Pradesh	34	-	-	-	-	-
7. Jammu & Kashmir	-	-	-	-	-	-
8. Karnataka	3,470	31	0.9	0.9	-	101.1
9. Kerala	262	1	0.4	0.4	44.4	44.4
10. Madhya Pradesh	779	17	0.9	2.2	3.8	9.3
11. Maharashtra	1,641	21	0.6	1.3	7.9	17.1
12. Manipur	4	-	-	-	-	-
13. Meghalaya	405	384	95.4	94.8	118.6	117.9
14. Nagaland	-	-	-	-	-	-
15. Orissa	-	-	-	-	-	-
16. Punjab	8	-	-	-	-	-
17. Rajasthan	170	1	-	-	-	-
18. Sikkim	55	-	-	-	-	-
19. Tamil Nadu	126	-	-	-	-	-
20. Tripura	128	10	33.0	7.8	114.0	26.9
21. Uttar Pradesh	701	-	-	-	-	-
22. West Bengal	493	63+	6.9	6.7	117.5	114.1
23. A. & N. Islands	32	1	-	3.1	-	20.0
24. Arunachal Pradesh	21	-	23.1	-	29.2	-
25. Chandigarh	35	-	-	-	-	-
26. Dadra & Ngr. Haveli	12	3	14.3	25.0	16.5	28.8
27. Delhi	119	-	-	-	-	-
28. Goa, Daman & Diu	228	-	-	-	-	-
29. Lakshadweep	18	15	94.4	83.3	100.7	88.9
30. Mizoram	-	-	-	-	-	-
31. Puducherry	74	-	-	-	-	-
<b>INDIA</b>	<b>11,021</b>	<b>555</b>	<b>5.1</b>	<b>5.0</b>	<b>68.1</b>	<b>66.8</b>

\*Population of Scheduled Tribes is negligible.

+Figures relate to 1976-77.

STATEMENT - X PERCENTAGE & CO-EFFICIENT OF EQUALITY OF SCHEDULED TRIBES TEACHERS IN PRIMARY, JUNIOR BASIC SCHOOLS

STATE/UNION TERRITORY	Total Number	Number of Scheduled Tribes Teachers	Percentage of Scheduled Tribes Teachers of Total Teachers	Co-efficient of Equality	1976-77	1977-78	
	Teachers	Teachers	Teachers	Teachers	1976-77	1977-78	
	1	2	3	4	5	6	7
1. Andhra Pradesh	79,565	952	1.2	1.2	23.4	23.4	
2. Assam	45,981	5,555	12.1	12.1	94.2	94.2	
3. Bihar	1,08,652	8,495	7.7	7.8	88.0	89.1	
4. Gujarat	21,630	3,269	13.9	15.1	98.8	107.3	
5. Haryana	17,521	-	-	-	-	-	
6. Himachal Pradesh	8,060	257	4.0	3.2	97.8	78.2	
7. Jammu & Kashmir	8,596	-	-	-	-	-	
8. Karnataka	32,909	262	0.3	0.8	33.7	89.9	
9. Kerala	56,900	122	0.2	0.2	22.2	22.2	
10. Madhya Pradesh	1,10,168	10,578	8.3	9.6	35.2	40.8	
11. Maharashtra	87,601	4,338	3.1	4.8	40.7	63.0	
12. Manipur	10,518	4,071	46.3	46.3	148.5	148.5	
13. Meghalaya	5,018	4,455	90.1	88.8	112.0	110.4	
14. Nagaland	4,927	4,909	96.4	99.6	108.8	112.4	
15. Orissa	73,399	5,684	7.5	7.7	32.4	33.3	
16. Punjab	30,352	-	-	-	-	-	
17. Rajasthan	42,280	963	2.2	2.3	18.1	18.9	
18. Sikkim	777	-	-	-	-	-	
19. Tamil Nadu	1,11,178	19	0	-	-	-	
20. Tripura	3,911	548	11.1	14.0	38.3	48.4	
21. Uttar Pradesh	2,33,457	226	0.1	0.1	45.5	45.5	
22. West Bengal	1,50,447	3,090*	2.1	2.1	35.8	35.8	
23. A. & N. Islands	538	21	3.5	3.9	22.6	25.1	
24. Arunachal Pradesh	1,029	260	25.2	25.3	31.9	32.0	
25. Chandigarh	335	-	-	-	-	-	
26. Dadra & Ngr. Haveli	156	79	43.0	50.6	49.5	58.2	
27. Delhi	15,312	1	-	-	-	-	
28. Goa, Daman & Diu	2,732	-	0	-	-	-	
29. Lakshadweep	109	60	52.7	55.1	56.2	58.8	
30. Mizoram	2,027	2,018	99.6	99.6	+	+	
31. Pondicherry	1,098	2	-	0.2	-	0	
I N D I A	12,67,193	60,854	4.5	4.8	60.1	64.1	

\*Population of Scheduled Tribes is negligible.

\*Figures relate to 1976-77.

\*Population included under Assam.

**STATEMENT - XI - PERCENTAGE & CO-EFFICIENT OF EQUALITY OF SCHEDULED TRIBE TEACHERS IN MIDDLE/Senior BASIC SCHOOLS**

STATE/UNION TERRITORY	Total Number of Teachers	Number of Scheduled Tribe Teachers	Percentage of Scheduled Tribe Teachers to Total Teachers	Co-efficient of Equality	Co-efficient of Equality	Co-efficient of Equality
	1	2	3	4	5	6
1. Andhra Pradesh	33,871	180	0.5	0.5	9.8	9.8
2. Assam	20,325	1,625	7.5	8.0	58.4	62.3
3. Bihar	75,091	4,457	6.1	5.9	69.7	67.4
4. Gujarat	93,231	6,672	7.1	7.2	47.6	51.2
5. Haryana	8,662	-	-	-	-	-
6. Himachal Pradesh	8,201	212	2.5	2.6	61.1	63.6
7. Jammu & Kashmir	11,023	-	-	-	-	-
8. Karnataka	71,196	393	0.3	0.6	33.7	67.4
9. Kerala	51,347	75	0.1	0.2	11.1	22.2
10. Madhya Pradesh	54,517	2,282	3.9	4.2	16.6	17.8
11. Maharashtra	1,32,768	3,191	3.0	2.4	39.4	31.5
12. Manipur	2,126	714	33.7	33.6	108.1	107.8
13. Meghalaya	1,819	1,508	84.1	82.9	104.6	103.1
14. Nagaland	2,382	2,269	86.5	95.3	97.6	107.6
15. Orissa	22,975	1,180	4.9	5.1	21.2	22.1
16. Punjab	19,446	-	-	-	-	-
17. Rajasthan	43,462	902	2.0	2.1	16.4	17.3
18. Sikkim	449	-	-	-	-	-
19. Tamil Nadu	68,794	7	0	-	-	-
20. Tripura	2,578	173	4.3	6.7	14.9	23.1
21. Uttar Pradesh	57,533	30	0.1	0.1	45.5	45.5
22. West Bengal	15,122	148*	0.9	1.0	15.3	17.0
23. A.& N. Islands	583	13	1.9	2.2	12.2	14.2
24. Arunachal Pradesh	507	67	14.2	13.2	18.0	16.7
25. Chandigarh	289	-	-	-	-	-
26. Dama & Ngr. Haveli	191	49	26.3	25.7	30.3	29.6
27. Daman	4,397	-	-	-	-	-
28. Goa, Daman & Diu	1,058	1	0	0.1	-	10.8
29. Lakshadweep	83	46	54.7	55.4	58.3	59.1
30. Mizoram	1,071	1,023	95.8	95.5	+	+
31. Pondicherry	1,136	-	-	-	-	-
<b>INDIA</b>	<b>8,06,233</b>	<b>27,217</b>	<b>3.3</b>	<b>3.4</b>	<b>44.1</b>	<b>45.4</b>

\*Population of Scheduled Tribes is negligible.

\*Figures relate to 1976-77.

+Population included under Assam.

**STATEMENT - XII - PERCENTAGE & CO-EFFICIENT OF EQUALITY OF SCHEDULED TRIBES IN HIGH SCHOOL EDUCATION**

STATE/UNION TERRITORY	Total Number of Teachers	Number of Scheduled Tribe Teachers	Percentage of Scheduled Tribe Teachers to Total Teachers	Co-efficient of Equality 1976-77	Co-efficient of Equality 1977-78
1. Andhra Pradesh	57,135	189	0.3	0.3	5.9
2. Assam	22,182	1,048	4.8	4.7	37.4
3. Bihar	33,670	1,213	3.6	3.6	40.0
4. Gujarat	36,291	832	2.3	2.3	14.9
5. Haryana	25,256	-	-	-	-
6. Himachal Pradesh	10,661	180	1.4	1.7	34.2
7. Jammu & Kashmir	13,014	-	-	-	-
8. Karnataka	27,709	93	0.2	0.3	22.5
9. Kerala	52,822	26	-	0.1	-
10. Madhya Pradesh	32,360	565	1.7	1.8	7.2
11. Maharashtra	99,219	743	0.6	0.8	7.9
12. Manipur	2,869	379	13.3	13.2	42.7
13. Meghalaya	1,904	968	50.3	50.8	62.5
14. Nagaland	1,432	832	61.0	56.1	63.3
15. Orissa	21,604	451	2.0	2.1	8.6
16. Punjab	40,958	-	-	-	-
17. Rajasthan	31,253	219	0.6	0.7	4.9
18. Sikkim	450	-	-	-	-
19. Tamil Nadu	73,039	30	0.1	-	-
20. Tripura	3,043	94	2.5	3.1	8.6
21. Uttar Pradesh	1,05,640	87	0.1	0.1	45.5
22. West Bengal	74,491	1,174*	1.7	1.6	29.0
23. A. & N. Islands	466	-	-	-	-
24. Arunachal Pradesh	463	19	3.9	4.1	4.9
25. Chandigarh	1,405	-	-	-	-
26. Dadra & Ngr. D. Haveli	59	9	12.1	13.0	13.9
27. Delhi	21,897	-	-	-	-
28. G.L., Daman & Diu	4,350	1	-	-	-
29. Lakshwadeep	197	73	47.8	39.6	51.0
30. M. L. A.	670	589	88.1	87.9	+
31. Puducherry	1,600	1	0.1	-	0
<b>INDIA</b>	<b>7,98,110</b>	<b>9,831</b>	<b>1.2</b>	<b>1.2</b>	<b>16.0</b>

\*Population of Scheduled Tribes is negligible.

\*Figures relate to 1976-77.

+Included under Assam.

**STATEMENT - XIII - PERCENTAGE & CO-EFFICIENT OF EQUALITY OF SCHEDULED TRIBE TEACHERS IN VOCATIONAL/TECHNICAL EDUCATION SCHOOLS**

STATE/UNION TERRITORY	Total	Number	Percentage of Sched-	Co-efficient		
	Number	of	Scheduled Tribe Teachers to Total Teachers	Equality	1976-77	1977-78
	of	Scheduled Teachers	Teachers	1976-77	1977-78	
1	2	3	4	5	6	7
1. Andhra Pradesh	797	4	-	0.5	-	9.8
2. Assam	358	5	0.6	1.4	4.7	10.9
3. Bihar	140	2	-	1.4	-	16.0
4. Gujarat	1,761	27	1.6	1.5	11.4	10.7
5. Haryana	177	-	-	-	-	-
6. Himachal Pradesh	92	2	3.4	2.2	83.1	53.8
7. Jammu & Kashmir	155	-	-	-	-	-
8. Karnataka	603	-	0.5	-	56.2	-
9. Kerala	1,484	3	0.2	0.2	22.2	22.2
10. Madhya Pradesh	501	4	0.4	0.8	1.7	3.4
11. Maharashtra	2,530	20	0.8	0.8	10.5	10.5
12. Manipur	485	23	4.7	4.7	15.1	15.1
13. Meghalaya	123	107	83.6	87.0	103.9	108.2
14. Nagaland	18	13	-	72.2	-	81.5
15. Orissa	329	8	3.5	2.4	15.1	10.4
16. Punjab	602	-	-	-	-	-
17. Rajasthan	94	8	-	8.5	-	69.8
18. S. Andhra	13	-	-	-	-	-
19. Tamil Nadu	1,616	4	0.5	0.3	45.9	27.5
20. Tripura	118	5	2.9	4.2	10.0	14.5
21. Uttar Pradesh	272	-	-	-	-	-
22. West Bengal	1,190	7*	0.5	0.6	8.5	10.2
23. A. & N. Islands	-	-	-	-	-	-
24. Arunachal Pradesh	22	-	-	-	-	-
25. Chandigarh	-	-	-	-	-	-
26. Delhi & Ncr. Haveli	-	-	-	-	-	-
27. D. I. C.	20	-	-	-	-	-
28. Goa, Daman & Diu	73	-	-	-	-	-
29. Lakshadweep	-	-	-	-	-	-
30. Mizoram	8	5	90.0	62.5	+	+
31. Puducherry	48	-	-	-	-	-
I N D I A	13,629	247	1.6	1.8	21.4	24.0

\*Figures relate to 1976-77.  
+Population included under Assam.

**STATEMENT - XIV - PERCENTAGE & CO-EFFICIENT OF EQUALITY OF SCHEDULED TRIBE TEACHERS IN SPECIAL & OTHER EDUCATION SCHOOLS**

STATE/UNION TERRITORY	Total Teachers	Number of Teachers	Percentage of Scheduled Tribe Teachers to Total Teachers	Co-efficient of Equality	Co-efficient of Equality	Co-efficient of Equality
	1	2	3	4	5	6
1. Andhra Pradesh	1,391	1	0.1	0.1	2.0	2.0
2. Assam	842	18	5.9	2.1	46.8	16.4
3. Bihar	3,726	16	0.3	0.4	3.4	4.6
4. Gujarat	427	229	1.7	53.6	12.1	381.0
5. Haryana	1,373	-	-	-	-	-
6. Himachal Pradesh	3	-	-	-	-	-
7. Jammu & Kashmir	8	-	-	-	-	-
8. Karnataka	6,177	2	•	-	-	-
9. Kerala	200	-	-	-	-	-
10. Madhya Pradesh	442	-	-	-	-	-
11. Maharashtra	2,372	4	0.2	0.2	2.6	2.6
12. Manipur	266	150	56.4	56.4	180.9	180.9
13. Meghalaya	365	365	100.0	100.0	124.3	124.3
14. Nagaland	207	207	100.0	100.0	112.9	112.9
15. Orissa	1,267	40	2.1	3.2	9.1	13.8
16. Punjab	253	-	-	-	-	-
17. Rajasthan	1,552	9	0.6	0.6	7.4	4.9
18. Sikkim	446	-	-	-	-	-
19. Tamil Nadu	819	-	-	-	-	-
20. Tripura	1,086	110	6.2	10.1	21.4	24.9
21. Uttar Pradesh	120	-	-	-	-	-
22. West Bengal	5,954	46*	0.7	0.8	11.9	13.6
23. A. & N. Islands	-	-	-	-	-	-
24. Arunachal Pradesh	-	-	-	-	-	-
25. Chandigarh	26	-	-	-	-	-
26. Dadra & Ngr. Daveli	-	-	-	-	-	-
27. Delhi	145	-	-	-	-	-
28. Goa, Daman & Diu	15	-	-	-	-	-
29. Lakshadweep	20	20	100.0	100.0	106.7	106.7
30. Mizoram	80	80	100.0	100.0	+	+
31. Puducherry	40	-	-	-	-	-
I N D I A	29,622	1,297	3.2	4.4	42.7	58.7

\*Population of Scheduled Tribes is negligible.

\*Figures relate to 1976-77.

+Population included under Assam.

**STATEMENT - XV - PERCENTAGE & CO-EFFICIENT OF EQUALITY OF SCHEDULED TRIBE TEACHERS IN UNIVERSITIES & COLLEGES OF GENERAL EDUCATION**

STATE/UNION TERRITORY	Total Teachers	Number of Teachers	Percentage of Scheduled Tribe Teachers of Total Teachers	Co-efficient of Equality	1976-77	1977-78	
	1	2	3	4	5	6	7
1. Andhra Pradesh	20,480	55	0.1	0.3	2.0	5.9	
2. Assam	4,243	105	2.0	2.5	15.6	19.5	
3. Bihar	11,787	105	0.8	0.9	9.1	10.3	
4. Gujarat	5,304	8	0.1	0.2	0.7	1.4	
5. Haryana	3,156	-	-	-	-	-	
6. Himachal Pradesh	738	5	0.7	0.7	17.1	17.1	
7. Jammu & Kashmir	1,347	-	-	-	-	-	
8. Karnataka	9,845	24	0.2	0.2	22.5	22.5	
9. Kerala	8,486	7	0.1	0.1	11.1	11.1	
10. Madhya Pradesh	6,457	12	0.3	0.3	1.3	1.3	
11. Maharashtra	16,307	38	0.4	0.2	5.2	2.6	
12. Manipur	716	47	3.7	6.6	11.9	21.2	
13. Meghalaya	570	160	32.1	28.1	39.9	34.9	
14. Nagaland	131	39	33.6	29.8	37.9	33.6	
15. Orissa	4,027	26	0.7	0.7	3.0	3.0	
16. Punjab	4,861	-	-	-	-	-	
17. Rajasthan	4,961	62	0.7	1.3	5.8	10.7	
18. Sikkim	12	-	-	-	-	-	
19. Tamil Nadu	13,282	6	-	0.1	-	9.2	
20. Tripura	367	3	1.1	0.8	3.8	2.8	
21. Uttar Pradesh	18,491	11	0	0.1	-	45.5	
22. West Bengal	13,802	30*	0.2	0.2	3.4	3.4	
23. A. & N. Islands	25	-	-	-	-	-	
24. Arunachal Pradesh	37	4	14.3	10.8	18.1	13.7	
25. Chandigarh	1,302	-	-	-	-	-	
26. Dadra & Ngr. D. Haveli	-	-	-	-	-	-	
27. Delhi	5,797	-	0	-	-	-	
28. Goa, Daman & Diu	354	-	-	-	-	-	
29. Lakshadweep	15	5	16.7	33.3	17.8	35.5	
30. Mizoram	91	62	66.7	68.1	+	+	
31. Pondicherry	541	-	-	-	-	-	
<b>INDIA</b>	<b>1,57,532</b>	<b>824</b>	<b>0.5</b>	<b>0.5</b>	<b>6.7</b>	<b>6.7</b>	

\*Population of Scheduled Tribes is negligible.

\*Figures relate to 1976-77.

+Population included under Assam.

**STATEMENT - XVI - PERCENTAGE & CO-EFFICIENT OF EQUALITY OF SCHEDULED TRIBE TEACHERS IN COLLEGES OF PROFESSIONAL & OTHER EDUCATION**

STATE/UNION TERRITORY	Total Number of Teachers	Number of Scheduled Teachers	Percentage of Scheduled Tribe Teachers to Total Teachers	Co-efficient of Equality	1976-77	1977-78
1	2	3	4	5	6	7
1. Andhra Pradesh	5,546	17	0.2	0.3	3.9	5.9
2. Assam	11,564	24	1.4	1.5	10.9	11.7
3. Bihar	5,278	99	1.8	1.9	20.6	21.7
4. Gujarat	4,196	18	0.3	0.4	2.1	2.8
5. Haryana	2,215	-	-	-	-	-
6. Himachal Pradesh	494	1	0.2	0.2	4.9	4.9
7. Jammu & Kashmir	962	-	-	-	-	-
8. Karnataka	6,914	33	0.2	0.5	22.5	56.2
9. Kerala	3,975	4	0.1	0.1	11.1	11.1
10. Madhya Pradesh	6,462	33	0.4	0.5	1.7	2.1
11. Maharashtra	11,230	118	0.4	1.1	5.2	14.4
12. Manipur	311	12	4.0	3.9	12.8	12.5
13. Meghalaya	57	35	42.3	61.4	52.6	76.3
14. Nagaland	43	20	34.1	46.5	38.5	52.5
15. Orissa	2,078	11	0.1	0.5	0.4	2.2
16. Punjab	3,570	-	-	-	-	-
17. Rajasthan	2,824	4	0.3	0.1	2.5	0.8
18. Sikkim	-	-	-	-	-	-
19. Tamil Nadu	5,884	1	0.1	-	9.2	-
20. Tripura	210	9	4.9	4.3	16.9	14.9
21. Uttar Pradesh	15,184	4	-	-	-	-
22. West Bengal	4,849	17*	0.3	0.4	5.1	6.8
23. A.& N. Islands	16	-	-	-	-	-
24. Arunachal Pradesh	-	-	-	-	-	-
25. Chandigarh	371	-	-	-	-	-
26. Dadra & Ngr. Daveli	-	-	-	-	-	-
27. Delhi	1,970	2	0.1	0.1	-	-
28. Goa, Daman & Diu	392	-	-	-	-	-
29. Lakshadweep	-	-	-	-	-	-
30. M. Nag.	59	53	80.6	89.8	+	+
31. Puducherry	262	-	-	-	-	-
<b>INDIA</b>	<b>86,916</b>	<b>515</b>	<b>0.4</b>	<b>0.6</b>	<b>8.0</b>	

\*Population of Scheduled Tribes is negligible.

\*Figures relate to 1976-77.

+Population included under Assam.

**STATEMENT - XVII - PERCENTAGE OF TRAINED TEACHERS IN PRE-PRIMARY  
PRE-BASIC SCHOOLS**

STATE/UNION TERRITORY	TOTAL	PERCENTAGE OF TRAINED TEACHERS			
		SCHEDULED CASTES 1976-77	SCHEDULED TRIBES 1977-78	SCHEDULED TRIBES 1976-77	SCHEDULED TRIBES 1977-78
1	2	3	4	5	6
1. Andhra Pradesh	84.6	75.0	81.0	-	-
2. Assam	36.7	18.2	50.0	25.0	30.0
3. Bihar	95.0	-	-	-	-
4. Gujarat	80.9	83.3	81.0	100.0	55.6
5. Haryana	100.0	-	-	-	-
6. Himachal Pradesh	91.1	-	-	-	-
7. Jammu & Kashmir	-	-	-	-	-
8. Karnataka	67.3	76.3	77.3	100.0	100.0
9. Kerala	90.1	15.0	42.9	-	-
10. Madhya Pradesh	61.9	70.0	52.9	37.5	35.3
11. Maharashtra	69.7	6.5	54.4	40.0	66.7
12. Manipur	100.0	-	-	-	-
13. Meghalaya	5.7	-	12.5	2.4	3.9
14. Nagaland	-	-	-	-	-
15. Orissa	-	-	-	-	-
16. Punjab	100.0	-	-	-	-
17. Rajasthan	77.1	-	66.7	-	-
18. Sikkim	100.0	100.0	75.0	-	-
19. Tamil Nadu	100.0	-	100.0	-	-
20. Tripura	62.5	48.4	50.0	52.5	50.0
21. Uttar Pradesh	72.9	100.0	100.0	-	-
22. West Bengal	95.7	95.2	95.2*	100.0	100.0*
23. A.& N. Islands	37.5	-	-	-	100.0
24. Arunachal Pradesh	19.0	-	-	-	-
25. Chandigarh	100.0	100.0	100.0	-	-
26. Dadra & Ngr. Haveli	100.0	-	-	100.0	100.0
27. Delhi	100.0	-	-	-	-
28. Goa, Daman & Diu	28.5	-	-	-	-
29. Lakshadweep	100.0	-	-	100.0	100.0
30. Mizoram	-	-	-	-	-
31. Puducherry	48.6	100.0	100.0	-	-
<b>INDIA</b>	<b>66.8</b>	<b>52.1</b>	<b>73.9</b>	<b>21.2</b>	<b>25.1</b>

\*Figures relate to 1976-77.

STATEMENT - XVIII - PERCENTAGE OF TRAINED TEACHERS IN PRIMARY/  
JUNIOR BASIC SCHOOLS

STATE/UNION TERRITORY	TOTAL	PERCENTAGE OF TRAINED TEACHERS			
		1976-77	1977-78	1976-77	1977-78
1	2	3	4	5	6
1. Andhra Pradesh	98.5	99.5	99.4	98.0	97.9
2. Assam	60.7	65.1	66.7	47.8	46.8
3. Bihar	92.8	78.6	71.5	87.3	87.7
4. Gujarat	95.6	98.7	99.0	99.1	98.3
5. Haryana	99.2	100.0	99.3	-	-
6. Himachal Pradesh	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0
7. Jammu & Kashmir	79.0	81.6	79.7	-	-
8. Karnataka	88.7	74.5	59.5	75.0	72.5
9. Kerala	97.5	46.1	46.5	60.2	59.8
10. Madhya Pradesh	82.9	75.0	76.3	69.0	70.0
11. Maharashtra	86.2	85.1	88.8	71.5	89.0
12. Manipur	60.3	64.3	67.5	39.7	40.4
13. Meghalaya	44.1	16.8	18.5	46.3	51.0
14. Nagaland	35.9	-	-	33.4	35.7
15. Orissa	78.9	66.0	66.1	59.0	57.3
16. Punjab	99.8	100.0	99.9	-	-
17. Rajasthan	86.8	88.0	94.9	76.6	80.8
18. Sikkim	75.0	72.2	69.6	-	-
19. Tamil Nadu	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0
20. Tripura	78.5	74.4	82.5	66.3	61.5
21. Uttar Pradesh	96.6	95.5	96.9	96.2	95.1
22. West Bengal	55.5	50.5	50.5*	51.4	51.4*
23. A. & N. Islands	90.3	-	-	95.2	100.0
24. Arunachal Pradesh	48.6	53.9	66.7	40.4	34.6
25. Chandigarh	99.4	100.0	100.0	-	-
26. Dadra & Ngr. Daveli	91.7	100.0	100.0	97.1	83.5
27. Delhi	99.8	100.0	100.0	-	100.0
28. Goa, Daman & Diu	79.8	100.0	94.4	100.0	-
29. Lakshadweep	66.2	-	100.0	76.3	83.3
30. Mizoram	57.5	-	-	55.3	57.4
31. Puducherry	94.8	100.0	100.0	-	100.0
I N D I A	86.2	86.4	87.0	63.0	64.7

\*Figures relate to 1976-77.

**STATEMENT - XIX - PERCENTAGE OF TRAINED TEACHERS IN MEDIUM/  
SENIOR BASIC SCHOOLS**

STATE/UNION TERRITORY	TOTAL	PERCENTAGE OF TRAINED TEACHERS			
		SCHEDULED CASTES		SCHEDULED TRIBES	
		1976-77	1977-78	1976-77	1977-78
1	2	3	4	5	6
1. Andhra Pradesh	94.9	98.1	97.6	96.7	95.6
2. Assam	30.1	32.3	32.6	18.6	16.6
3. Bihar	93.6	82.8	82.4	89.8	90.0
4. Gujarat	96.2	99.0	99.2	99.2	98.9
5. Haryana	99.7	100.0	100.0	-	-
6. Himachal Pradesh	99.7	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0
7. Jammu & Kashmir	79.6	75.0	70.6	-	-
8. Karnataka	88.9	74.5	77.6	75.2	81.4
9. Kerala	96.6	41.7	42.3	51.5	48.0
10. Madhya Pradesh	81.7	72.2	73.6	57.4	60.1
11. Maharashtra	90.6	85.1	88.9	71.4	89.1
12. Manipur	29.3	54.6	63.6	28.3	28.3
13. Meghalaya	21.8	19.4	26.2	19.7	20.6
14. Nagaland	24.0	-	-	25.9	24.2
15. Orissa	61.0	58.0	57.7	55.8	55.9
16. Punjab	99.6	100.0	99.9	-	-
17. Rajasthan	96.1	90.7	97.8	92.1	96.2
18. Sikkim	66.1	100.0	61.5	-	-
19. Tamil Nadu	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0
20. Tripura	74.9	69.8	73.0	63.8	64.7
21. Uttar Pradesh	91.3	91.9	95.8	97.9	100.0
22. West Bengal	44.1	42.7	42.7*	36.5	36.5*
23. L. & N. Islands	84.0	-	-	100.0	100.0
24. Arunachal Pradesh	49.1	60.0	80.0	24.6	55.2
25. Chandigarh	98.3	100.0	100.0	-	-
26. Dadra & Ngr. Haveli	91.6	77.8	100.0	87.8	100.0
27. Del.M.	98.2	100.0	96.7	-	-
28. Goa, Daman & Diu	83.6	100.0	85.7	100.0	100.0
29. Lakshadweep	84.3	-	-	82.9	73.9
30. Mizoram	33.2	-	-	27.3	32.7
31. Puducherry	95.2	100.0	100.0	-	-
J. N D I A	88.9	87.1	88.7	67.9	70.1

\*Figures relate to 1976-77.

**STATEMENT - XX - PERCENTAGE OF TRAINED TEACHERS IN HIGH/  
HIGHER SECONDARY SCHOOLS**

STATE/UNION TERRITORY	TOTAL	PERCENTAGE OF TRAINED TEACHERS			
		SCHEDULED CCASTES	SCHEDULED TRIBES	1976-77	1977-78
1	2	3	4	5	6
1. Andhra Pradesh	96.1	97.6	98.2	98.8	96.8
2. Assam	23.4	22.7	23.6	22.0	18.0
3. Bihar	86.7	74.3	79.9	82.3	84.9
4. Gujarat	94.3	98.4	96.2	96.3	98.2
5. Haryana	98.9	99.0	98.7	-	-
6. Himachal Pradesh	98.2	99.2	100.0	99.3	100.0
7. Jammu & Kashmir	70.3	80.6	74.6	-	-
8. Karnataka	80.2	76.0	69.3	63.2	73.1
9. Kerala	95.7	54.1	55.6	50.0	50.0
10. Madhya Pradesh	80.3	68.8	72.0	53.8	55.0
11. Maharashtra	91.7	82.4	87.3	91.1	90.9
12. Manipur	35.7	61.5	61.5	15.3	17.2
13. Meghalaya	27.8	30.8	35.2	24.9	30.6
14. Nagaland	28.0	-	-	23.5	26.7
15. Orissa	68.3	63.4	66.7	59.3	62.0
16. Punjab	99.3	100.0	99.9	-	-
17. Rajasthan	94.3	94.2	96.1	95.8	95.9
18. Sikkim	45.3	33.3	58.8	-	-
19. Tamil Nadu	98.9	99.7	99.9	100.0	100.0
20. Tripura	80.8	64.8	73.6	76.6	77.7
21. Uttar Pradesh	90.9	91.2	93.8	81.3	81.6
22. West Bengal	58.0	50.6	50.6*	51.1	51.1*
23. A. & N. Islands	85.6	-	-	-	-
24. Arunachal Pradesh	57.2	50.0	66.7	25.0	42.1
25. Chandigarh	100.0	100.0	100.0	-	-
26. Dadra & Ngr. Daveli	94.2	100.0	100.0	87.5	88.9
27. Delhi	95.5	100.0	96.4	-	-
28. Goa, Daman & Diu	66.7	100.0	100.0	-	100.0
29. Lakshadweep	91.9	-	-	93.1	80.8
30. Kerala	20.8	-	-	14.0	20.9
31. Puducherry	95.9	97.1	100.0	100.0	100.0
<b>INDIA</b>	<b>86.0</b>	<b>83.9</b>	<b>84.4</b>	<b>53.3</b>	<b>56.2</b>

\*Figures relate to 1976-77.